# Feynman-Kac Formula and Asymptotic Behavior of the Minimal Energy for the Relativistic Nelson Model in Two Spatial Dimensions 

Benjamin Hinrichs© and Oliver Matte


#### Abstract

We consider the renormalized relativistic Nelson model in two spatial dimensions for a finite number of spinless, relativistic quantum mechanical matter particles in interaction with a massive scalar quantized radiation field. We find a Feynman-Kac formula for the corresponding semigroup and discuss some implications such as ergodicity and weighted $L^{p}$ to $L^{q}$ bounds, for external potentials that are Kato decomposable in the suitable relativistic sense. Furthermore, our analysis entails upper and lower bounds on the minimal energy for all values of the involved physical parameters when the Pauli principle for the matter particles is ignored. In the translation invariant case (no external potential), these bounds permit to compute the leading asymptotics of the minimal energy in the three regimes where the number of matter particles goes to infinity, the coupling constant for the matter-radiation interaction goes to infinity and the boson mass goes to zero.


## 1. Introduction

### 1.1. General Introduction

The Nelson model, describing a fixed number of spinless non-relativistic quantum particles linearly coupled to a field of spinless bosons, is an important testing ground for various mathematical aspects of the ultraviolet problem. Originally proposed by Nelson $[23,24]$ as an example of an explicitly ultravioletrenormalizable theory, it is the subject of ongoing research up to date.

We investigate an adaption of the original Nelson model in which the particles have a relativistic dispersion relation, from now on referred to as
the relativistic Nelson model, and focus on its probabilistic analysis. From a physical point of view, such an ultraviolet-renormalizable relativistic model is of special interest, because one expects the particles to obey the relativistic dispersion relation if the system can also describe very high energies. Due to a stronger ultraviolet divergence in three space dimensions, we restrict our attention to the case of two space dimensions. We assume the bosons to have a mass, for otherwise the model would be unstable in two dimensions.

The renormalization problem for the relativistic Nelson model has been treated in the articles [32] and [9,12] in two and three spatial dimensions, respectively. Recently, Schmidt [28] renormalized the two-dimensional model using the technique of interior boundary conditions, which allowed him to prove stronger convergence results and to give an explicit expression for the renormalized operator. A related model, in which a fermionic scalar field is linearly coupled to a bosonic scalar field, has recently been renormalized via a resummation scheme technique in [1], where the physical example can also only be treated in two space dimensions.

Motivated by the recently revived interest in the model, we derive a Feynman-Kac formula for the renormalized relativistic Nelson Hamiltonian and discuss some of its applications. Similar formulas for the non-relativistic model have been derived in $[10,22,24]$. The technique we use is built upon that of [22]. Explicitly, we derive an expression for the Feynman-Kac semigroup with ultraviolet cutoff and a cutoff dependent energy counter term, which still is mathematically meaningful when the cutoff is dropped. We then prove that the generator of this semigroup without cutoff is the norm resolvent limit of ultraviolet regularized Nelson Hamiltonians with added energy counter terms as the cutoff goes to infinity. In particular, the generator of our limiting semigroup agrees with the renormalized Hamiltonians constructed in [28,32]. Compared to [22], we need to replace the Brownian motion as generator of the particle dynamics by a suitable Lévy process. Further, in comparison with $[28,32]$, the probabilistic technique easily allows us to treat a broad class of external potentials.

Along similar lines to [22], our probabilistic analysis also entails a variety of lower bounds on the minimal energy of the relativistic Nelson model, with only a minor amount of extra work. Combined with more well-known trial function arguments, it further yields upper bounds, which asymptotically match with the lower ones in the translation invariant case (no external potential). More precisely, we are able to compute the leading asymptotics of the minimal energy in the three regimes where the number of matter particles goes to infinity, the coupling constant for the matter-radiation interaction goes to infinity and the boson mass goes to zero. Here, we are always discussing the minimal energy in our model without any symmetry restrictions imposed on the matter particles (no Pauli principle).

Further results of our analysis are weighted $L^{p}$ to $L^{q}$ bounds on the semigroup, which also is shown to map bounded sets in $L^{p}$ onto equicontinuous sets of functions. As observed in [19,22], the general structure of our Feynman-Kac formula easily entails ergodicity of the semigroup, a result that
has been obtained in [31] for the fiber Hamiltonian at total momentum zero in the translation invariant case but seems to be new for the full Hamiltonian. A well-known implication of our continuity and ergodicity results is the continuity, non-degeneracy and strict positivity (for the appropriate phase factor) of ground-state eigenvectors (if any). The weighted $L^{p}$ to $L^{q}$ bounds can be used to turn $L^{2}$-bounds on the exponential localization of ground-state eigenvectors into pointwise decay estimates; see [14] for such results in the original Nelson model. A Markov property satisfied by our Feynman-Kac integrands and the ergodicity are the crucial prerequisites for the construction of path measures associated with ground states; see again [14].

## Structure and Notation

The article is structured as follows: In the remainder of this introduction, we define the relativistic Nelson model studied here and take a first glance at our Feynman-Kac formula, as its thorough presentation is somewhat lengthy. Precise statements of our results on the Feynman-Kac formula, ergodicity, as well as bounds on and asymptotics of the minimal energy can be found in Sect. 2. In Sect. 3, we prove the Feynman-Kac formula, relying on a number of properties of our Feynman-Kac semigroups as well as an integral equation satisfied by the Fock space operator part of the Feynman-Kac integrands with ultraviolet cutoff. It is not difficult to verify the latter integral equation, whence this is done first in Sect. 4. Establishing all required results on the semigroups is the objective of the successional three sections: In Sect. 5, we provide technical results on the two main contributions to the analogue of Feynman's complex action in our model, an effective interaction potential and a martingale part. The full complex action is studied in Sect. 6; the bounds derived therein will eventually imply our lower bounds on the minimal energy. In Sect. 7, we then treat the full integrands in the Feynman-Kac formula and prove Markov, semigroup and continuity properties as well as weighted $L^{p}$ to $L^{q}$ bounds. The final Sect. 8 is devoted to proving upper bounds on the minimal energy. The main text is followed by four appendices, respectively, dealing with the relativistic Kato class, basic integral processes attaining values in the one-boson Hilbert space, a corollary of an exponential tail estimate for Lévy type stochastic integrals due to Applebaum and Siakalli $[2,29]$ and bounds on the free relativistic semigroup.

Let us fix some general notational conventions:

- The characteristic function of a set $M \subset \mathbb{R}^{n}, n \in \mathbb{N}$, is denoted by $\chi_{M}$.
- The two-dimensional open ball of radius $r>0$ about 0 is denoted as

$$
\begin{equation*}
B_{r}:=\left\{y \in \mathbb{R}^{2}| | y \mid<r\right\} ; \quad B_{0}:=\emptyset . \tag{1.1}
\end{equation*}
$$

- The open unit ball about the origin in $\mathbb{R}^{2 N}$ is denoted as

$$
\begin{equation*}
B_{1}^{\prime}:=\left\{x \in \mathbb{R}^{2 N}| | x \mid<1\right\} . \tag{1.2}
\end{equation*}
$$

- For $a, b \in \mathbb{R}$, we write $a \wedge b=\min \{a, b\}$ and $a \vee b=\max \{a, b\}$.
- The set of bounded operators on some Banach space $\mathcal{X}$ is denoted by $\mathcal{B}(\mathcal{X})$.
- The Borel $\sigma$-algebra of some topological space $S$ is denoted by $\mathfrak{B}(S)$.
- The symbol $\mathcal{D}(\cdot)$ denotes domains of definition. If $A$ is a selfadjoint operator in some Hilbert space, then $\mathcal{D}(A)$ is equipped with the graph norm of $A$.


### 1.2. The Relativistic Nelson Model in Two Spatial Dimensions

Let us now define the model studied in this paper. For brevity we shall freely use some standard notation for operators acting in the bosonic Fock space $\mathcal{F}$, which is modeled over the one-boson space $L^{2}\left(\mathbb{R}^{2}\right)$; the definitions of $\mathcal{F}$ and all relevant operators acting in it are recalled in Sect. 2.1.

In the translation invariant case our model is determined by four parameters: The number $N \in \mathbb{N}$ and mass $m_{\mathrm{p}} \geqslant 0$ of the matter particles, the boson mass $m_{\mathrm{b}}>0$ and the coupling constant $g \in \mathbb{R} \backslash\{0\}$ for the matter-radiation interaction. The dispersion relations for a single matter particle and a single boson are given, respectively, by

$$
\begin{align*}
& \psi(\eta):=\left(|\eta|^{2}+m_{\mathrm{p}}^{2}\right)^{1 / 2}-m_{\mathrm{p}}, \quad \eta \in \mathbb{R}^{2},  \tag{1.3}\\
& \omega(k):=\left(|k|^{2}+m_{\mathrm{b}}^{2}\right)^{1 / 2}, \quad k \in \mathbb{R}^{2} . \tag{1.4}
\end{align*}
$$

The coupling function for the matter-radiation interaction is given by

$$
\begin{equation*}
v:=g \omega^{-1 / 2} . \tag{1.5}
\end{equation*}
$$

We shall use the capital letter $K_{i}$ to denote multiplication by $k_{i}$, i.e.,

$$
\begin{equation*}
\left(K_{i} f\right)(k):=k_{i} f(k), \quad k \in \mathbb{R}^{2}, \quad \text { for every } \quad f: \mathbb{R}^{2} \rightarrow \mathbb{C} \quad \text { and } i \in\{1,2\} . \tag{1.6}
\end{equation*}
$$

Since $v \notin L^{2}\left(\mathbb{R}^{2}\right)$, the bosonic field operators $\varphi\left(\mathrm{e}^{-\mathrm{i} K \cdot y} v\right), y \in \mathbb{R}^{2}$, are illdefined. This makes the energy renormalization procedure necessary that we employ in the construction of the Hamiltonian $H$ hereinafter:

Let us write

$$
\begin{equation*}
x=\left(x_{1}, \ldots, x_{N}\right), \quad \text { with } \quad x_{1}, \ldots, x_{N} \in \mathbb{R}^{2}, \tag{1.7}
\end{equation*}
$$

and introduce the ultraviolet cutoff coupling functions

$$
\begin{equation*}
v_{\Lambda}:=\chi_{B_{\Lambda}} v, \quad \Lambda \in[0, \infty) \tag{1.8}
\end{equation*}
$$

Since $v_{\Lambda} \in L^{2}\left(\mathbb{R}^{2}\right)$ for all $\Lambda \in[0, \infty)$, the field operators $\varphi\left(\mathrm{e}^{-\mathrm{i} K \cdot x_{j}} v_{\Lambda}\right)$ are now well-defined. Furthermore, they are infinitesimally bounded, uniformly in $x$, with respect to the radiation field energy $\mathrm{d} \Gamma(\omega)$.

Finally, we add an external potential

$$
V=V_{+}-V_{-}: \mathbb{R}^{2 N} \longrightarrow \mathbb{R}, \quad \text { with } \quad V_{+}:=V \vee 0
$$

Throughout this article $V$ is assumed to be Kato decomposable with respect to the Lévy process describing the trajectories of the $N$ matter particles. The latter notion will be explained in the beginning of Sect. 2.3. For the moment, it is sufficient to know that our assumptions on $V$ imply its local integrability and infinitesimal form boundedness of its negative part $V_{-}$with respect to the Hamiltonian for the free matter particles $\sum_{j=1}^{N} \psi\left(-\mathrm{i} \nabla_{x_{j}}\right)$.

We can now define the regularized relativistic Nelson Hamiltonian with ultraviolet cutoff $\Lambda \in[0, \infty)$, denoted $H_{\Lambda}$. It acts in the Hilbert space $L^{2}\left(\mathbb{R}^{2 N}, \mathcal{F}\right)$. Analogously to (1.7), we write

$$
\begin{equation*}
\xi=\left(\xi_{1}, \ldots, \xi_{N}\right), \quad \text { with } \quad \xi_{1}, \ldots, \xi_{N} \in \mathbb{R}^{2}, \tag{1.9}
\end{equation*}
$$

and denote by $\widehat{\Psi}$ the $\mathcal{F}$-valued Fourier transform of $\Psi \in L^{2}\left(\mathbb{R}^{2 N}, \mathcal{F}\right)$. Then the form domain $\mathcal{Q}\left(H_{\Lambda}\right)$ of $H_{\Lambda}$ is the set of all $\Psi \in L^{2}\left(\mathbb{R}^{2 N}, \mathcal{F}\right)$ such that $\Psi(x)$ is in the form domain of the radiation field energy $\mathrm{d} \Gamma(\omega)$ for a.e. $x$ and such that
$\mathfrak{q}[\Psi]:=\sum_{j=1}^{N} \int_{\mathbb{R}^{2 N}} \psi\left(\xi_{j}\right)\|\widehat{\Psi}(\xi)\|_{\mathcal{F}}^{2} \mathrm{~d} \xi+\int_{\mathbb{R}^{2 N}}\left(V_{+}(x)\|\Psi(x)\|_{\mathcal{F}}^{2}+\left\|\mathrm{d} \Gamma(\omega)^{1 / 2} \Psi(x)\right\|_{\mathcal{F}}^{2}\right) \mathrm{d} x$
is finite. By the above considerations, the quadratic form $\mathfrak{h}_{\Lambda}: \mathcal{Q}\left(H_{\Lambda}\right) \rightarrow \mathbb{R}$ given by

$$
\begin{align*}
\mathfrak{h}_{\Lambda}[\Psi]:= & \mathfrak{q}[\Psi]-\int_{\mathbb{R}^{2 N}} V_{-}(x)\|\Psi(x)\|_{\mathcal{F}}^{2} \mathrm{~d} x \\
& +\sum_{j=1}^{N} \int_{\mathbb{R}^{2 N}}\left\langle\Psi(x) \mid \varphi\left(\mathrm{e}^{-\mathrm{i} K \cdot x_{j}} v_{\Lambda}\right) \Psi(x)\right\rangle_{\mathcal{F}} \mathrm{d} x+N E_{\Lambda}^{\mathrm{ren}}\|\Psi\|^{2}, \tag{1.10}
\end{align*}
$$

for all $\Psi \in \mathcal{Q}\left(H_{\Lambda}\right)$, is closed and lower semibounded. In its definition we already added the energy counter term $N E_{\Lambda}^{\text {ren }}$ with

$$
\begin{equation*}
E_{\Lambda}^{\mathrm{ren}}:=\int_{B_{\Lambda}} \frac{g^{2}}{\omega(k)(\omega(k)+\psi(k))} \mathrm{d} k, \quad \Lambda \in[0, \infty) . \tag{1.11}
\end{equation*}
$$

By definition, $H_{\Lambda}$ is the unique selfadjoint operator in $L^{2}\left(\mathbb{R}^{2 N}, \mathcal{F}\right)$ representing $\mathfrak{h}_{\Lambda}$.

The renormalized relativistic Nelson Hamilton in two space dimensions is now given by

$$
\begin{equation*}
H:=\underset{\Lambda \rightarrow \infty}{\operatorname{norm}-r e s o l v e n t-l i m} H_{\Lambda} . \tag{1.12}
\end{equation*}
$$

As alluded to above, existence of the norm resolvent limit has been established in $[28,32]$, at least for the case $V=0$.

Our Feynman-Kac formula for $H$ (Theorem 2.1) can be stated as follows: For all $t>0$ and $\Psi \in L^{2}\left(\mathbb{R}^{2 N}, \mathcal{F}\right)$, there is a unique continuous representative of $e^{-t H} \Psi$ satisfying

$$
\left(e^{-t H} \Psi\right)(x)=\mathbb{E}\left[e^{u_{t}^{N}(x)-\int_{0}^{t} V\left(X_{s}^{x}\right) \mathrm{d} s} F_{t / 2}\left(-U_{t}^{N,-}(x)\right) F_{t / 2}\left(-U_{t}^{N,+}(x)\right)^{*} \Psi\left(X_{t}^{x}\right)\right],
$$

for all $x \in \mathbb{R}^{2 N}$. Here $X$ is a vector of $N$ independent identically distributed $\mathbb{R}^{2}$ valued Lévy processes with Lévy symbol $-\psi$, and $X^{x}=x+X$. The real-valued continuous and adapted stochastic process $u^{N}(x)$ is the complex action and $U^{N, \pm}(x)$ are continuous adapted stochastic processes taking values in $L^{2}\left(\mathbb{R}^{2}\right)$. Furthermore, for fixed $h \in L^{2}\left(\mathbb{R}^{2}\right), F_{t}(h)$ is an operator on $\mathcal{F}$ explicitly given as an exponential series of creation operators $a^{\dagger}(h)$ controlled by the semigroup at time $t$ of the free radiation field; see (2.4). Its adjoint $F_{t}(h)^{*}$ contains annihilation terms. The processes $u^{N}(x)$ and $U^{N, \pm}(x)$ are given by explicit
formulas involving (stochastic) integrals that are mathematically meaningful directly without any cutoff. Nevertheless, we will actually re-prove the existence of (1.12), mainly to verify that $H$ generates the semigroup defined by the right hand side of the Feynman-Kac formula. Here we shall make use of our assumption that $V$ be Kato decomposable in a relativistic $N$-particle sense.

If the boson mass was zero, there would still exist a canonical selfadjoint realization of $H_{\Lambda}$ for suitable $V$, whose spectrum was, however, unbounded from below; see, e.g., Lemma 8.1 and Corollary 8.3. Hence, an energy renormalization is impossible for zero boson mass. This is why we assume $m_{\mathrm{b}}$ to be strictly positive, while $m_{\mathrm{p}}$ is only required to be non-negative.

## 2. Main Results

In this section, we present our main results in detail. To this end, we first recall some necessary Fock space calculus in Sect. 2.1 as well as relevant facts on the Lévy process $X$ and related probabilistic objects in Sect. 2.2. In Sect. 2.3, we will step by step introduce all processes appearing in our Feynman-Kac formula and state the latter in Theorem 2.1. Applications of the Feynman-Kac formula are described in Sect. 2.4 (ergodicity), Sect. 2.5 (two-sided bounds on the minimal energy) and Sect. 2.6 (asymptotics of the minimal energy).

### 2.1. Important Operators on Fock Space

Here we shall briefly recall the definitions from Fock space theory necessary for an understanding of this article. For a more detailed introduction, we refer the reader to $[3,25]$.

The bosonic Fock space over $L^{2}\left(\mathbb{R}^{2}\right)$ is the direct sum of Hilbert spaces

$$
\begin{equation*}
\mathcal{F}:=\mathbb{C} \oplus \bigoplus_{n=1}^{\infty} L_{\mathrm{sym}}^{2}\left(\mathbb{R}^{2 n}\right) \tag{2.1}
\end{equation*}
$$

with $L_{\mathrm{sym}}^{2}\left(\mathbb{R}^{2 n}\right)$ denoting the closed subspace in $L^{2}\left(\mathbb{R}^{2 n}\right)$ of all its elements $\phi_{n}$ satisfying $\phi_{n}\left(k_{\pi(1)}, \ldots, k_{\pi(n)}\right)=\phi_{n}\left(k_{1}, \ldots, k_{n}\right)$, a.e. for every permutation $\pi$ of $\{1, \ldots, n\}$; here $k_{1}, \ldots, k_{n} \in \mathbb{R}^{2}$.

The first operator in $\mathcal{F}$ we introduce is the selfadjoint radiation field energy denoted $\mathrm{d} \Gamma(\omega)$. Each subspace in (2.1) is reducing for $\mathrm{d} \Gamma(\omega)$. Its action on $\phi=\left(\phi_{n}\right)_{n=0}^{\infty} \in \mathcal{D}(\mathrm{d} \Gamma(\omega))$ is given by

$$
\begin{equation*}
(\mathrm{d} \Gamma(\omega) \phi)_{0}=0 \quad \text { and } \quad(\mathrm{d} \Gamma(\omega) \phi)_{n}\left(k_{1}, \ldots, k_{n}\right)=\sum_{j=1}^{n} \omega\left(k_{j}\right) \phi_{n}\left(k_{1}, \ldots, k_{n}\right) \tag{2.2}
\end{equation*}
$$

a.e. for every $n \in \mathbb{N}$. Here $\phi \in \mathcal{F}$ is in the domain of $\mathrm{d} \Gamma(\omega)$, if and only if the expressions on the right hand sides in (2.2) define a new vector in $\mathcal{F}$.

Next, we introduce the annihilation operator, $a(f)$, associated with $f \in$ $L^{2}\left(\mathbb{R}^{2}\right)$. It is the closed operator whose action on $\phi=\left(\phi_{n}\right)_{n=0}^{\infty} \in \mathcal{D}(a(f))$ reads

$$
\begin{equation*}
(a(f) \phi)_{n}\left(k_{1}, \ldots, k_{n}\right)=(n+1)^{1 / 2} \int_{\mathbb{R}^{2}} \overline{f(k)} \phi_{n+1}\left(k, k_{1}, \ldots, k_{n}\right) \mathrm{d} k \tag{2.3}
\end{equation*}
$$

a.e. for every $n \in \mathbb{N}$, and $(a(f) \phi)_{0}=\left\langle f \mid \phi_{1}\right\rangle$. Again $\phi \in \mathcal{F}$ is in $\mathcal{D}(a(f))$, if and only if the previous right hand sides yield a vector in $\mathcal{F}$. Finally, the creation operator, $a^{\dagger}(f)$, and the selfadjoint field operator, $\varphi(f)$, associated with $f$ are given by

$$
a^{\dagger}(f):=a(f)^{*}, \quad \varphi(f):=\left(a^{\dagger}(f)+a(f)\right)^{* *}
$$

As is well-known, $a(f), a^{\dagger}(f)$ and $\varphi(f)$ are relatively $\mathrm{d} \Gamma(\omega)^{1 / 2}$-bounded for all $f \in L^{2}\left(\mathbb{R}^{2}\right)$, because $m_{\mathrm{b}}>0$; see, e.g., [3, Theorem 5.16]. More generally, the $n$-th powers of these operators are relatively $\mathrm{d} \Gamma(\omega)^{n / 2}$-bounded for all $n \in \mathbb{N}$. Employing suitable relative bounds we can in fact verify operator norm convergence of the following series, that we shall encounter in our FeynmanKac formula,

$$
\begin{equation*}
F_{t}(h):=\sum_{n=0}^{\infty} \frac{1}{n!} a^{\dagger}(h)^{n} \mathrm{e}^{-t \mathrm{~d} \Gamma(\omega)}, \quad t>0, h \in L^{2}\left(\mathbb{R}^{2}\right) \tag{2.4}
\end{equation*}
$$

These series have been introduced in [11] and details can be found in Appendix 6 of that paper. For instance,

$$
\begin{equation*}
\left\|F_{t}(h)\right\| \leqslant \mathcal{S}\left(\|h\|_{t}\right), \quad t>0, h \in L^{2}\left(\mathbb{R}^{2}\right) \tag{2.5}
\end{equation*}
$$

where the time-dependent norm $\|\cdot\|_{t}$ on $L^{2}\left(\mathbb{R}^{2}\right)$ is given by

$$
\begin{equation*}
\|h\|_{t}^{2}:=\int_{\mathbb{R}^{2}}\left(1+\frac{1}{t \omega(k)}\right)|h(k)|^{2} \mathrm{~d} k \tag{2.6}
\end{equation*}
$$

and

$$
\begin{equation*}
\mathcal{S}(z):=\sum_{n=1}^{\infty} \frac{2^{n} z^{n}}{(n!)^{1 / 2}}, \quad z \in \mathbb{C} \tag{2.7}
\end{equation*}
$$

### 2.2. Lévy Processes for Particle Paths

Next, we introduce in detail the Lévy process $X$ describing (fictitious) paths of the $N$ relativistic matter particles. Furthermore, we collect some remarks on associated Poisson point processes and stochastic integrals which are necessary to understand the stochastic calculus applied later on. The intention is to clarify notation and make this article more accessible for readers who might not be well-acquainted with Lévy processes. Relevant textbooks are, e.g., [2, 15, 20].

Throughout the article, let us assume that $\left(\Omega, \mathfrak{F},\left(\mathfrak{F}_{t}\right)_{t \geqslant 0}, \mathbb{P}\right)$ is a filtered probability space satisfying the usual hypotheses of completeness and rightcontinuity, i.e., $(\Omega, \mathfrak{F}, \mathbb{P})$ is complete, $\mathfrak{F}_{0}$ contains all sets of $\mathbb{P}$-measure zero and $\mathfrak{F}_{t}=\bigcap_{s>t} \mathfrak{F}_{s}$ for all $t \geqslant 0$. The letter $\mathbb{E}$ denotes expectations with respect to $\mathbb{P}$.
2.2.1. Lévy Processes for Relativistic Particles. For every $j \in\{1, \ldots, N\}$, we let $X_{j}=\left(X_{j, t}\right)_{t \geqslant 0}$ denote an $\left(\mathfrak{F}_{t}\right)_{t \geqslant 0}$-Lévy process associated with the Lévy symbol $-\psi$ given by (1.3). Hence, each $X_{j}$ is an adapted stochastically continuous $\mathbb{R}^{2}$-valued process with stationary increments such that $X_{j, 0}=0$, $\mathbb{P}$-a.s., $X_{j, t}-X_{j, s}$ and $\mathfrak{F}_{s}$ are independent for all $t>s \geqslant 0$ and the law of $X_{j, t}$ has the density $\rho_{m_{\mathrm{p}}, t}:=(2 \pi)^{-1}\left(\mathrm{e}^{-t \psi}\right)^{\vee}$ for all $t>0$. Here ${ }^{\vee}$ denotes
inverse Fourier transformation. The well-known explicit expressions for $\rho_{m_{\mathrm{p}}, t}$ are recalled (in arbitrary dimension) in (D.6) and (D.7). It might be helpful for some readers to mention that each $X_{j}$ is an example of an inverse Gaussian process; see, e.g., [2, Example 1.3.32].

The processes $X_{1}, \ldots, X_{N}$ model the individual relativistic matter particles and we assume these processes to be independent. We gather them in the $\mathbb{R}^{2 N}$-valued process $X:=\left(X_{1}, \ldots, X_{N}\right)$ which again is $\left(\mathfrak{F}_{t}\right)_{t \geqslant 0}$-Lévy. In this article we stick to the convention that Banach space-valued stochastic processes with time horizon $[0, \infty)$ are called càdlàg, iff all their paths are right-continuous on $[0, \infty)$ and have left-sided limits at every point in $(0, \infty)$. Since we are working under the usual hypotheses, we may and shall assume that $X$ is càdlàg in this sense. Then $X_{t-}$ stands for the pointwise defined left limit $\lim _{s \uparrow t} X$ for all $t>0$.

For every $x \in \mathbb{R}^{2 N}$, we further abbreviate $X^{x}:=x+X$ and $X_{j}^{x}:=x_{j}+X_{j}$, so that for instance $X_{j, t-}^{x}=x_{j}+\lim _{s \uparrow t} X_{j, s}$ for $t>0$; recall (1.7).
2.2.2. Lévy Measures. To be able to work with the pure jump processes $X$ and $X_{j}$ we have to know their Lévy measures. Recall that a Lévy measure is a Borel measure $\lambda$ on $\mathbb{R}^{d}$ such that $\lambda(\{0\})=0$ and $1 \wedge|\cdot| \in L^{2}(\lambda)$. In our case they describe the distribution of the jumps of $X$ and $X_{j}$, respectively; see [2, $\S 1.2 .4]$ for a detailed introduction.

The Lévy measure of $X_{j}$, which does not depend on $j$, is denoted by $\nu: \mathfrak{B}\left(\mathbb{R}^{2}\right) \rightarrow[0, \infty]$. As is well known, $\nu$ has the density $\rho$ with respect to the two-dimensional Lebesgue-Borel measure, where

$$
\forall y \in \mathbb{R}^{2} \backslash\{0\}: \quad \rho(y):= \begin{cases}\frac{m_{\mathrm{p}}^{3 / 2}}{2^{1 / 2}(\pi|y|)^{3 / 2}} K_{3 / 2}\left(m_{\mathrm{p}}|y|\right), & \text { if } \quad m_{\mathrm{p}}>0  \tag{2.8}\\ \frac{1}{2 \pi|y|^{3}}, & \text { if } \quad m_{\mathrm{p}}=0\end{cases}
$$

and, say, $\rho(0)=0$. Here, $K_{3 / 2}$ is a modified Bessel function of the third kind; see Appendix D. 1 for more details. In fact we can directly obtain $\rho(y)$ from the law $\rho_{m_{p}, t}(y)$ of $X_{j}$ by calculating the limit $\lim _{t \downarrow 0} \frac{1}{t} \rho_{m_{p}, t}(y)$ for $y \in \mathbb{R}^{2} \backslash\{0\}$. Thus, $\mathrm{d} \nu(y)=\rho(y) \mathrm{d} y$ and, by (D.5),

$$
\begin{equation*}
\int_{\mathbb{R}^{2}}|y|^{1+\varepsilon} \wedge|y|^{1-\varepsilon} \mathrm{d} \nu(y)<\infty, \quad \varepsilon>0 ; \quad \int_{B_{1}(0)}|y| \mathrm{d} \nu(y)=\infty \tag{2.9}
\end{equation*}
$$

The former integrability property reveals that $\nu$ is indeed a Lévy measure. It is the one associated with each process $X_{j}$, as the Lévy-Khintchine formula for the logarithm of the characteristic function of $X_{j}$ reads

$$
\begin{equation*}
-\psi(\eta)=-\psi(-\eta)=\int_{\mathbb{R}^{2}}\left(\mathrm{e}^{-\mathrm{i} \eta \cdot y}-1+\mathrm{i} \chi_{B_{1}}(y) \eta \cdot y\right) \mathrm{d} \nu(y), \quad \eta \in \mathbb{R}^{2} \tag{2.10}
\end{equation*}
$$

with the two-dimensional ball $B_{1}$ as defined in (1.1); see, e.g., [2, §1.2.6]. This equality also reveals that $X_{j}$ is a pure jump process, since the Lévy-Khintchine formula for the characteristic function directly corresponds to the Lévy-Itô decomposition of the Lévy process, cf. [2, §1.2.4] for details.

Since $X_{1}, \ldots, X_{N}$ are independent Lévy processes with common Lévy symbol $-\psi$, the symbol of the $2 N$-dimensional process $X$, call it $-\psi_{X}$, satisfies

$$
\mathrm{e}^{-t \psi_{X}(\xi)}=\mathbb{E}\left[\mathrm{e}^{\mathrm{i}\left(\xi_{1} \cdot X_{1, t}+\cdots+\xi_{N} \cdot X_{N, t}\right)}\right]=\prod_{j=1}^{N} \mathbb{E}\left[\mathrm{e}^{\mathrm{i} \xi_{j} \cdot X_{j, t}}\right]=\prod_{j=1}^{N} \mathrm{e}^{-t \psi\left(\xi_{j}\right)}, \quad \xi \in \mathbb{R}^{2 N},
$$

for every $t \geqslant 0$, where we use the notation (1.9). Thus,

$$
\begin{equation*}
\psi_{X}(\xi)=\sum_{j=1}^{N} \psi\left(\xi_{j}\right)=-\int_{\mathbb{R}^{2 N}}\left(\mathrm{e}^{-\mathrm{i} \xi \cdot z}-1+\mathrm{i} \chi_{B_{1}^{\prime}}(z) \xi \cdot z\right) \mathrm{d} \nu_{X}(z), \quad \xi \in \mathbb{R}^{2 N} \tag{2.11}
\end{equation*}
$$

Here $B_{1}^{\prime}$ is the $2 N$-dimensional open unit ball defined in (1.2), and the Lévy measure $\nu_{X}: \mathfrak{B}\left(\mathbb{R}^{2 N}\right) \rightarrow[0, \infty]$ of $X$ is

$$
\begin{equation*}
\nu_{X}:=\sum_{j=1}^{N} \delta_{0} \otimes \cdots \otimes \delta_{0} \otimes \underbrace{\nu}_{j^{\prime} \text { th factor }} \otimes \delta_{0} \otimes \cdots \otimes \delta_{0} \tag{2.12}
\end{equation*}
$$

with $\delta_{0}$ denoting the Dirac measure on the Borel sets of $\mathbb{R}^{2}$ concentrated in 0 . To read off the formula for $\nu_{X}$, we made use of (2.10) and observed that $\chi_{B_{1}^{\prime}}(z)=\chi_{B_{1}}\left(z_{\ell}\right)$ whenever $z_{j}=0$ for all $j \neq \ell$.
2.2.3. Infinitesimal Generator. For every bounded $f \in C^{2}\left(\mathbb{R}^{2 N}\right)$ with bounded first and second order derivatives, we set

$$
\begin{equation*}
\left(\psi_{X}(-\mathrm{i} \nabla) f\right)(x):=-\int_{\mathbb{R}^{2 N}}\left(f(x+z)-f(x)-\chi_{B_{1}^{\prime}}(z) \nabla f(x) \cdot z\right) \mathrm{d} \nu_{X}(z) \tag{2.13}
\end{equation*}
$$

for every $x \in \mathbb{R}^{2 N}$. Here the integrals on the right hand side exist due to the assumptions on $f$, Taylor's formula, (2.9) and (2.12).

For instance, assume that $f=\check{g}$ is the inverse Fourier transform of some Borel measurable function $g: \mathbb{R}^{2 N} \rightarrow \mathbb{C}$ such that $\mathbb{R}^{2 N} \ni \xi \mapsto\left(1+|\xi|^{2}\right) g(\xi)$ is integrable. Then, in view of (2.11) and Fubini's theorem, the above definition of $\psi_{X}(-i \nabla)$ agrees with the usual one based on Fourier transformation, i.e.,

$$
\begin{equation*}
\left(\psi_{X}(-\mathrm{i} \nabla) f\right)(x)=\frac{1}{(2 \pi)^{N}} \int_{\mathbb{R}^{2 N}} \mathrm{e}^{\mathrm{i} \xi \cdot x} \psi_{X}(\xi) g(\xi) \mathrm{d} \xi, \quad x \in \mathbb{R}^{2 N} \tag{2.14}
\end{equation*}
$$

Let us for orientation mention that functions of the form $f=\check{g}$ with $g$ as above also belong to the domain of definition of the infinitesimal generator of the Feller semigroup associated with $X$; applying this generator to $f$ yields $-\psi_{X}(-\mathrm{i} \nabla) f$.
2.2.4. Associated Poisson Point Processes of Jumps and Stochastic Integrals. Twice in this article, we shall make crucial use of Itô's formula for $X$ : in our derivation of the Feynman-Kac formula with ultraviolet cutoff and in order to find a new formula for the complex action that still makes sense when the cutoff is dropped. Therefore, we shall now briefly explain the point processes and corresponding stochastic integrals appearing there. Itô's formula itself will
be discussed when needed in Sect. 3.2. Note that the complex action without cutoff will contain a martingale part given as a stochastic integral.

We denote the jumps of $X$ by $\Delta X_{t}(\gamma):=X_{t}(\gamma)-X_{t-}(\gamma), t>0$, and notice that the set of non-zero jump times $D(\gamma):=\left\{t>0 \mid \Delta X_{t}(\gamma) \neq 0\right\}$ is at most countable for every $\gamma \in \Omega$, since $X$ is càdlàg. Then the Poisson point process $N_{X}$ associated with $X$ is the random measure given by

$$
N_{X}(A):=\sum_{t \in D} \chi_{A}\left(t, \Delta X_{t}\right), \quad A \in \mathfrak{B}\left([0, \infty) \times \mathbb{R}^{2 N}\right)
$$

When reading some formulas below, it is helpful to keep in mind that $N_{X}((0, t] \times$ $\left.\left(\mathbb{R}^{2 N} \backslash B_{1}^{\prime}\right)\right)<\infty$, $\mathbb{P}$-a.s., for every $t>0$. At every fixed elementary event, $N_{X}$ is an at most countable sum of Dirac measures and in particular

$$
\int_{(0, t] \times \mathbb{R}^{2 N}} Z_{s}(z) \mathrm{d} N_{X}(s, z)=\sum_{s \in D \cap(0, t]} Z_{s}\left(\Delta X_{s}\right),
$$

for every product measurable integrand $Z:[0, \infty) \times \mathbb{R}^{2 N} \times \Omega \rightarrow[0, \infty]$. Here and below, $Z_{s}(z):=Z(s, z, \cdot)$.

For every $B \in \mathfrak{B}\left(\mathbb{R}^{2 N}\right)$ with $\nu_{X}(B)<\infty,\left(N_{X}((0, t] \times B)\right)_{t \geqslant 0}$ is an $\left(\mathfrak{F}_{t}\right)_{t \geqslant 0}$-Poisson process with intensity $\nu_{X}(B)$, i.e., satisfying $\mathbb{E}\left[N_{X}((0, t] \times\right.$ $B)]=t \nu_{X}(B)$. We remark that this is the precise way in which the Lévy measure $\nu_{X}$ describes the distribution of the jumps of $X$. Further it implies that the process $\left(\widetilde{N}_{X}((0, t] \times B)\right)_{t \geqslant 0}$ given by

$$
\begin{equation*}
\tilde{N}_{X}((0, t] \times B):=N_{X}((0, t] \times B)-t \nu_{X}(B), \quad t \geqslant 0, \tag{2.15}
\end{equation*}
$$

is a martingale. There exists a theory of stochastic integration extending the relation (2.15); see, e.g., [15, §2 Sec. 3]. As corresponding integrands we only encounter elements of $\mathscr{H}_{2}$ in this article, where, for $p \in\{1,2\}, \mathscr{H}_{p}$ denotes the set of predictable maps $Z:[0, \infty) \times \mathbb{R}^{2 N} \times \Omega \rightarrow \mathbb{R}$ such that $|Z|^{p}$ is integrable over $[0, t] \times \mathbb{R}^{2 N} \times \Omega$ with respect to $\mathrm{d} s \otimes \nu_{X} \otimes \mathbb{P}$ for all $t \geqslant 0$. For every $Z \in \mathscr{H}_{2}$ the stochastic integral process $\left(\int_{(0, t] \times \mathbb{R}^{2 N}} Z_{s}(z) \mathrm{d} \widetilde{N}_{X}(s, z)\right)_{t \geqslant 0}$ is a càdlàg $L^{2}$-martingale satisfying Itô's isometry

$$
\begin{equation*}
\mathbb{E}\left[\left(\int_{(0, t] \times \mathbb{R}^{2 N}} Z_{s}(z) \mathrm{d} \tilde{N}_{X}(s, z)\right)^{2}\right]=\mathbb{E}\left[\int_{0}^{t} \int_{\mathbb{R}^{2 N}} Z_{s}(z)^{2} \mathrm{~d} \nu_{X}(z) \mathrm{d} s\right], \tag{2.16}
\end{equation*}
$$

for all $t \geqslant 0$. In the case $Z \in \mathscr{H}_{1} \cap \mathscr{H}_{2}$ we $\mathbb{P}$-a.s. know that, for all $t \geqslant 0, Z$ is integrable over $(0, t] \times \mathbb{R}^{2 N}$ with respect to $N_{X}$ and

$$
\begin{align*}
& \int_{(0, t] \times \mathbb{R}^{2 N}} Z_{s}(z) \mathrm{d} \widetilde{N}_{X}(s, z) \\
& \quad=\int_{(0, t] \times \mathbb{R}^{2 N}} Z_{s}(z) \mathrm{d} N_{X}(s, z)-\int_{0}^{t} \int_{\mathbb{R}^{2 N}} Z_{s}(z) \mathrm{d} \nu_{X}(z) \mathrm{d} s . \tag{2.17}
\end{align*}
$$

The above integrals show up in the Lévy-Itô decomposition of $X$,

$$
\begin{equation*}
X_{t}=\int_{(0, t] \times\left(\mathbb{R}^{2 N} \backslash B_{1}^{\prime}\right)} z \mathrm{~d} N_{X}(s, z)+\int_{(0, t] \times B_{1}^{\prime}} z \mathrm{~d} \widetilde{N}_{X}(s, z), \quad t \geqslant 0 . \tag{2.18}
\end{equation*}
$$

Here, the first member on the right hand side is the $\mathbb{P}$-a.s. finite sum of all jumps of $X$ of size larger than 1. The second member is referred to as a compensated sum of all remaining, small jumps; notice that, by (2.9) and (2.12), its integrand is in $\mathscr{H}_{2}$ but not in $\mathscr{H}_{1}$.

### 2.3. The Feynman-Kac Formula

We can now move to the presentation of our Feynman-Kac formula. We start by properly introducing the class of external potentials considered in this article:
2.3.1. Relativistic Kato Class for $\boldsymbol{N}$ Particles. Following [7] we introduce the Kato class corresponding to the process $X$ as

$$
\begin{equation*}
\mathcal{K}_{X}:=\left\{f: \mathbb{R}^{2 N} \rightarrow[0, \infty) \text { Borel meas. } \mid \lim _{t \downarrow 0} \sup _{x \in \mathbb{R}^{2 N}} \mathbb{E}\left[\int_{0}^{t} f\left(X_{s}^{x}\right) \mathrm{d} s\right]=0\right\} \tag{2.19}
\end{equation*}
$$

As indicated earlier the external potential $V$ is always assumed to be Kato decomposable in the sense of $\mathcal{K}_{X}$, i.e., $\chi_{C} V_{+}, V_{-} \in \mathcal{K}_{X}$ for all compact $C \subset$ $\mathbb{R}^{2 N}$. As a consequence, $V$ is locally integrable and $V_{-}$is infinitesimally form bounded with respect to the free particle Hamiltonian $\sum_{j=1}^{N} \psi\left(-\mathrm{i} \nabla_{x_{j}}\right)$; cf. [7, Theorem III. 1 and the paragraph following its proof]. We also know that

$$
\begin{equation*}
\mathscr{N}_{V}(x):=\left\{\gamma \in \Omega \mid V\left(X_{\bullet}^{x}(\gamma)\right):[0, \infty) \rightarrow \mathbb{R} \text { is not locally integrable }\right\} \tag{2.20}
\end{equation*}
$$

is a $\mathbb{P}$-zero set for every $x \in \mathbb{R}^{2 N}$. Once and for all we fix the convention that the integral paths $\int_{0}^{\bullet} V\left(X_{s}^{x}\right) \mathrm{d} s$ equal 0 on $\mathscr{N}_{V}(x)$. In Appendix A we discuss some further properties of Kato decomposable potentials to be used later on.

For example, $V$ is Kato decomposable in the sense of $\mathcal{K}_{X}$, if it has the form

$$
V(x)=\sum_{j=1}^{N} V_{\{j\}}\left(x_{j}\right)+\sum_{1 \leqslant i<j \leqslant N} V_{\{i, j\}}\left(x_{i}-x_{j}\right), \quad x \in \mathbb{R}^{2 N},
$$

where $\chi_{C}\left(V_{A}\right)_{+},\left(V_{A}\right)_{-} \in \mathcal{K}_{X_{1}}$ for all compact $C \subset \mathbb{R}^{2}$ and all subsets $A \subset$ $\{1, \ldots, N\}$ of cardinality one or two. Here $\mathcal{K}_{X_{1}}$ is defined as in (2.19) with $\mathbb{R}^{2 N}$ replaced by $\mathbb{R}^{2}$ and $X$ replaced by $X_{1}$. This follows from the independence of $X_{1}, \ldots, X_{N}$ and since, for $i<j$ and $s \geqslant 0$, the laws of $X_{i, s}$ and $X_{j, s}$ have the same, rotationally symmetric probability density $\rho_{m_{\mathrm{p}}, s}$ satisfying $\rho_{m_{\mathrm{p}}, s} *$ $\rho_{m_{\mathrm{p}}, s}=\rho_{m_{\mathrm{p}}, 2 s}$. In view of Corollary D.4, we know that $L^{p}\left(\mathbb{R}^{2}\right) \cap L^{2 p}\left(\mathbb{R}^{2}\right) \subset$ $\mathcal{K}_{X_{1}}$ for every $p \in(1, \infty]$. If $m_{\mathrm{p}}=0$, the corollary implies $L^{p}\left(\mathbb{R}^{2}\right) \subset \mathcal{K}_{X_{1}}$ for all $p \in(2, \infty]$.
2.3.2. The Processes Appearing in the Creation/Annihilation Terms. Next, we discuss the two processes to be substituted into the creation term $F_{t / 2}(h)$ and the annihilation term $F_{t / 2}(h)^{*}$ in our Feynman-Kac formula. The bound

$$
\begin{equation*}
\left\|\mathrm{e}^{-s \omega} v\right\| \leqslant|g|(\pi / s)^{1 / 2}, \quad s>0 \tag{2.21}
\end{equation*}
$$

and Bochner's theorem ensure existence of the following $L^{2}\left(\mathbb{R}^{2}\right)$-valued Bochner-Lebesgue integrals,

$$
\begin{equation*}
U_{t}^{-}[\gamma]:=\int_{0}^{t} \mathrm{e}^{-s \omega-\mathrm{i} K \cdot \gamma_{s}} v \mathrm{~d} s, \quad U_{t}^{+}[\gamma]:=\int_{0}^{t} \mathrm{e}^{-(t-s) \omega-\mathrm{i} K \cdot \gamma_{s}} v \mathrm{~d} s, \quad t \geqslant 0 \tag{2.22}
\end{equation*}
$$

Here $\gamma:[0, \infty) \rightarrow \mathbb{R}^{2}$ is assumed to be Borel measurable, $\gamma_{s}:=\gamma(s)$ as usual, and we used the notation (1.6). The regularizing effect of the damping terms $\mathrm{e}^{-r \omega}, r \geqslant 0$, in (2.22) is illustrated by computing the integrals when $\gamma$ is zero, which gives $\left(1-\mathrm{e}^{-t \omega}\right) v / \omega \in L^{2}\left(\mathbb{R}^{2}\right)$. With this we define

$$
\begin{equation*}
U_{t}^{N, \pm}(x):=\sum_{j=1}^{N} \mathrm{e}^{-\mathrm{i} K \cdot x_{j}} U_{t}^{ \pm}\left[X_{j, \bullet}\right], \quad x \in \mathbb{R}^{2 N}, t \geqslant 0 \tag{2.23}
\end{equation*}
$$

For each choice of the sign the $L^{2}\left(\mathbb{R}^{2}\right)$-valued process $\left(U_{t}^{N, \pm}(x)\right)_{t \geqslant 0}$ is adapted and all its paths are continuous; see Lemmas B. 2 and B. 3 for details.
2.3.3. The Complex Action. We shall next introduce the analogue of Feynman's complex action in our Feynman-Kac formula, which is the sum of three contributions coming from the radiation field.

Let us abbreviate

$$
\begin{equation*}
\beta:=(\omega+\psi)^{-1} v=g \omega^{-1 / 2}(\omega+\psi)^{-1} \in L^{2}\left(\mathbb{R}^{2}\right) \tag{2.24}
\end{equation*}
$$

Then the simplest of the three contributions to the complex action is

$$
\begin{equation*}
c_{t}^{N}(x):=\sum_{\ell=1}^{N}\left\langle U_{t}^{N,+}(x) \mid \mathrm{e}^{-\mathrm{i} K \cdot X_{\ell, t}^{x}} \beta\right\rangle, \quad x \in \mathbb{R}^{2 N}, t \geqslant 0 \tag{2.25}
\end{equation*}
$$

This expression is in fact real-valued and uniformly bounded in $x$ and $t$ and on $\Omega$; see Remark 6.3. The process $\left(c_{t}^{N}(x)\right)_{t \geqslant 0}$ is manifestly adapted and càdlàg.

Secondly, the radiation field mediates an effective, translation and rotation invariant pair interaction potential between the matter particles that we call $w: \mathbb{R}^{2} \rightarrow \mathbb{R}$. The potential $w$ comes into the picture as the distributional Fourier transform of $v \beta$ which is an element of $L^{p}\left(\mathbb{R}^{2}\right)$ for every $p>1$. More precisely, $w$ denotes a representative of that Fourier transform that is continuous on $\mathbb{R}^{2} \backslash\{0\}$ and given by the following formulas: With $J_{0}$ denoting the Bessel function of the first kind and order 0, cf. Appendix D.1, we set

$$
\begin{equation*}
\vartheta(r, s):=\frac{2 \pi r J_{0}(r s)}{\omega(r)(\omega(r)+\psi(r))}, \quad r, s \geqslant 0 \tag{2.26}
\end{equation*}
$$

where we from now on introduce the slightly abusive notation

$$
\omega(r):=\left(r^{2}+m_{\mathrm{b}}^{2}\right)^{1 / 2}, \quad \psi(r):=\left(r^{2}+m_{\mathrm{p}}^{2}\right)^{1 / 2}-m_{\mathrm{p}}, \quad r \geqslant 0
$$

Then $w$ is given by the following well-defined Lebesgue integrals

$$
\begin{equation*}
w(y):=g^{2} \int_{0}^{\infty} \vartheta(r,|y|) \mathrm{d} r, \quad y \in \mathbb{R}^{2} \backslash\{0\} \tag{2.27}
\end{equation*}
$$

and we complement this by the (immaterial) convention $w(0):=0$. For $N \geqslant 2$, the total effective interaction term appearing in the complex action is

$$
\begin{equation*}
w_{t}^{N}(x):=\sum_{1 \leqslant j<\ell \leqslant N} \int_{0}^{t} 2 w\left(X_{j, s}^{x}-X_{\ell, s}^{x}\right) \mathrm{d} s, \quad x \in \mathbb{R}^{2 N}, t \geqslant 0 \tag{2.28}
\end{equation*}
$$

For $N=1$, there is no effective interaction and we set $w_{t}^{1}(x):=0$. As we shall see in Remark 5.3, $w \in L^{p}\left(\mathbb{R}^{2}\right)$ for all $p \in[2, \infty)$, whence $w^{N}(x)$ is a well-defined path integral process according to the conventions and examples in Sect. 2.3.1.

Most work is needed to obtain control on the third contribution to the complex action, namely the real-valued càdlàg square-integrable martingale $\left(m_{t}^{N}(x)\right)_{t \geqslant 0}$ with

$$
\begin{equation*}
m_{t}^{N}(x):=\int_{(0, t] \times \mathbb{R}^{2 N}} \sum_{j=1}^{N}\left\langle U_{s}^{N,+}(x) \mid \mathrm{e}^{-\mathrm{i} K \cdot X_{j, s-}^{x}}\left(\mathrm{e}^{-\mathrm{i} K \cdot z_{j}}-1\right) \beta\right\rangle \mathrm{d} \widetilde{N}_{X}(s, z) \tag{2.29}
\end{equation*}
$$

Here $z_{j}$ is the $j$ 'th two-dimensional component of $z$ similarly as in (1.7). As we shall see in Lemma 5.1, the integrand in (2.29) belongs to the space $\mathscr{H}_{2}$ introduced in Sect. 2.2.4 and in particular $m_{t}^{N}(x)$ is a well-defined isometric stochastic integral.

Combined, our formula for the complex action reads

$$
\begin{equation*}
u_{t}^{N}(x):=w_{t}^{N}(x)-c_{t}^{N}(x)+m_{t}^{N}(x), \quad x \in \mathbb{R}^{2 N}, t \geqslant 0 \tag{2.30}
\end{equation*}
$$

As it turns out in Corollary 6.9, the paths of $u^{N}(x)$ are $\mathbb{P}$-a.s. continuous, although the last two members of the right hand side of (2.30) are merely càdlàg.
2.3.4. Feynman-Kac Integrand and Formula. We are now in a position to state our Feynman-Kac formula where we abbreviate

$$
\begin{equation*}
W_{t}(x):=\mathrm{e}^{u_{t}^{N}(x)-\int_{0}^{t} V\left(X_{s}^{x}\right) \mathrm{d} s} F_{t / 2}\left(-U_{t}^{N,+}(x)\right) F_{t / 2}\left(-U_{t}^{N,-}(x)\right)^{*} . \tag{2.31}
\end{equation*}
$$

For every $t>0$ the $\mathcal{B}(\mathcal{F})$-valued function $W_{t}(x)$ on $\Omega$ is $\mathfrak{F}_{t}$-measurable and separably valued and its operator norm $\left\|W_{t}(x)\right\|$ has moments of all orders; see Remarks 3.2 and 7.4.

Theorem 2.1. Let $\Psi \in L^{2}\left(\mathbb{R}^{2 N}, \mathcal{F}\right)$ and $t>0$. Then $\mathrm{e}^{-t H} \Psi$ has a unique continuous representative which for every $x \in \mathbb{R}^{2 N}$ is given by

$$
\begin{equation*}
\left(\mathrm{e}^{-t H} \Psi\right)(x)=\mathbb{E}\left[W_{t}(x)^{*} \Psi\left(X_{t}^{x}\right)\right] \tag{2.32}
\end{equation*}
$$

Proof. The continuity of the right hand side of (2.32) in $x \in \mathbb{R}^{2 N}$ follows from the stronger continuity result Proposition 7.13. Equation (2.32) itself is established at the end of Sect. 3.4. As a byproduct we shall in fact obtain a new proof of the existence of the norm resolvent limit (1.12).

In the following subsections we present some applications of Theorem 2.1.

### 2.4. Ergodicity

Let $\mathcal{U}: \mathcal{F} \rightarrow L^{2}(\mathfrak{g}):=L^{2}(\mathcal{Q}, \mathfrak{g})$ be a unitary map from the Fock space to a $\mathcal{Q}$-space, so that $\mathfrak{g}$ is a probability measure on the set $\mathcal{Q}$ and all field operators $\varphi(h)$ with

$$
\begin{equation*}
h \in \mathscr{H}_{\mathbb{R}}:=\left\{f \in L^{2}\left(\mathbb{R}^{2}\right) \mid \bar{f}(k)=f(-k), \text { a.e. } k\right\} \tag{2.33}
\end{equation*}
$$

become Gaussian random variables on $\mathcal{Q}$ after conjugation with $\mathcal{U}$. Confer, e.g., [25] for constructions of $\mathcal{Q}$-space. We denote by the same symbol the constant direct integral of $\mathcal{U}$, i.e., $(\mathcal{U} \Psi)(x)=\mathcal{U} \Psi(x)$, a.e. $x \in \mathbb{R}^{2 N}, \Psi \in$ $L^{2}\left(\mathbb{R}^{2 N}, \mathcal{F}\right)$. Of course we have a canonical notion of positivity for functions in $L^{2}\left(\mathbb{R}^{2 N}, L^{2}(\mathfrak{g})\right)=L^{2}\left(\mathbb{R}^{2 N} \times \mathcal{Q}, \mathrm{d} x \otimes \mathfrak{g}\right)$, that we shall employ in the following theorem. It is a consequence of Theorem 2.1 and its proof is a word by word transcription of the proof of [22, Theorem 8.3]. The crucial point is that the operators $\mathcal{U} F_{t / 2}(h) F_{t / 2}(h)^{*} \mathcal{U}^{*}$ with $t>0$ and $h \in \mathscr{H}_{\mathbb{R}}$ improve positivity on $\left.L^{2}(\mathfrak{g})\right)$ as observed in [19,22], and $U_{t}^{N, \pm}(x)$ are in fact $\mathscr{H}_{\mathbb{R}}$-valued in view of (2.22).

Theorem 2.2. Let $t>0$. Then $\mathcal{U} \mathrm{e}^{-t H} \mathcal{U}^{*}$ improves positivity.
Sloan [32] has shown an analogous result for the fiber Hamiltonian at total momentum zero in the renormalized translation-invariant relativistic Nelson model. In the non-relativistic renormalized Nelson model the ergodicity of fiber Hamiltonians attached to arbitrary total momenta - with respect to a different positive cone in $\mathcal{F}$-has been shown in [17, 21].

A standard conclusion (see, e.g., [22, Corollaries $8.5 \& 8.6]$ ) is the following:

Corollary 2.3. (i) Let $\Psi \in L^{2}\left(\mathbb{R}^{2 N}, \mathcal{F}\right) \backslash\{0\}$ be such that $\mathcal{U} \Psi$ is non-negative. Then

$$
\inf \sigma(H)=-\lim _{t \rightarrow \infty} \frac{1}{t} \ln \left\langle\Psi \mid \mathrm{e}^{-t H} \Psi\right\rangle
$$

(ii) Let $f \in L^{2}\left(\mathbb{R}^{2 N}\right) \backslash\{0\}$ be non-negative. Then

$$
\inf \sigma(H)=-\lim _{t \rightarrow \infty} \frac{1}{t} \ln \left(\int_{\mathbb{R}^{2 N}} f(x) \mathbb{E}\left[\mathrm{e}^{u_{t}^{N}(x)-\int_{0}^{t} V\left(X_{s}^{x}\right) \mathrm{d} s} f\left(X_{t}^{x}\right)\right] \mathrm{d} x\right)
$$

### 2.5. Two-Sided Bounds on the Minimal Energy

With the aid of Corollary 2.3 and exponential moment bounds on the complex action, we obtain the estimates on the minimal energy presented in the following. We only consider the translation invariant case. Non-zero external potentials $V$ can be incorporated by using form bounds relative to $H$ and variational arguments.
2.5.1. Lower Bounds. The first lower bound in the next theorem seems to be reasonably good for small coupling constants $g$. In this regime it provides a lower bound proportional to $-g^{4} N^{3}$, which is the behavior observed for all values of $g$ and $N$ in the non-relativistic Nelson model [22]. (The minimal energy depends on the choice of the energy counter terms, of course. In [22]
the authors work in 3 D , set $m_{\mathrm{p}}=1$ and use (1.11) with $|k|^{2} / 2$ put in place of $\psi(k)$.) The second and third bounds in the next theorem show the correct behavior for large $g$ and/or $N$ as we shall see in Sect. 2.6.

Theorem 2.4. Consider the translation invariant case $V=0$. There exist constants $b, b^{\prime}>0$ such that, for all coupling constants $g$ and particle numbers $N$,

$$
\inf \sigma(H) \geqslant-\frac{b g^{4} N^{3}}{m_{\mathrm{b}}} \cdot \mathrm{e}^{8 \pi g^{2} N / m_{\mathrm{b}}}-\frac{b^{\prime} g^{4} N^{2}(N-1)}{m_{\mathrm{b}}}\left(1+\frac{m_{\mathrm{p}}}{m_{\mathrm{b}}}\right)
$$

Furthermore, there exist constants $c, c^{\prime}>0$ such that

$$
\begin{aligned}
\inf \sigma(H) \geqslant & -\left\{\pi g^{2}\left(2 N^{2}-N\right) \ln \left(\frac{g^{2} N}{m_{\mathrm{b}}}\right)\right\}-c g^{2} N^{2}-c^{\prime}(N-1) m_{\mathrm{p}} \\
& \text { if } g^{2} N \geqslant m_{\mathrm{b}}
\end{aligned}
$$

For $m_{\mathrm{p}}>0$, the term in curly brackets $\{\cdots\}$ can be replaced by

$$
2 \pi g^{2} N(N-1) \ln \left(\frac{g^{2} N}{m_{\mathrm{b}}}\right)+\pi g^{2} N \ln \left(1 \vee\left(g^{2} N\right)\right)+\frac{\pi g^{2} N}{m_{\mathrm{p}}}\left[\left(g^{2} N\right) \wedge 1\right]
$$

Proof. To prove these bounds we choose a bounded, integrable, non-negative and non-zero $f: \mathbb{R}^{2 N} \rightarrow \mathbb{R}$ in Corollary 2.3(ii) and estimate $f\left(X_{t}^{x}\right) \leqslant\|f\|_{\infty}$. After that we apply the exponential moment bounds on the complex phase in Theorems 6.6 and 6.7 with $p=1$. Since the parameter $\alpha>1$ appearing in these theorems is arbitrary, we obtain the asserted lower bounds in this way.
2.5.2. Upper Bound. We complement the lower bounds from the previous theorem with an upper bound, which follows from a combination of Corollary 2.3 and our exponential moment bounds on the complex action with a more wellknown trial state argument.

Theorem 2.5. Assume that $V=0$ and let $\theta \in(0,1)$. Then there exists $C\left(\theta, m_{\mathrm{p}}, 1 \vee m_{\mathrm{b}}\right) \in(0, \infty)$, depending solely on the quantities displayed in its argument, as well as a universal constant $c>0$ such that, whenever $g^{2} N>2 m_{\mathrm{b}}$,

$$
\begin{aligned}
\inf \sigma(H) \leqslant & c(N-1) m_{\mathrm{p}}+C\left(\theta, m_{\mathrm{p}}, 1 \vee m_{\mathrm{b}}\right) g^{2} N^{2} \\
& -2 \pi \theta g^{2} N(N-1) \ln \left(\frac{g^{2} N}{m_{\mathrm{b}}}\right)-\pi \theta g^{2} N \ln \left(1 \vee\left(g^{2} N\right)\right) \\
& -\chi_{\{0\}}\left(m_{\mathrm{p}}\right) \pi \theta g^{2} N \ln \left(\frac{1 \wedge\left(g^{2} N\right)}{m_{\mathrm{b}}}\right)
\end{aligned}
$$

Proof. The proof of this theorem can be found at the end of Sect. 8.

### 2.6. Asymptotics of the Minimal Energy

Combined the upper and lower bounds in Sect. 2.5 reveal the asymptotics of the minimal energy in the three regimes where the particle number $N$ and the coupling constant $g$ are large and the boson mass is small.

For convenience we do typically not display the dependence of $H$ and related objects on the parameters $N, m_{\mathrm{p}}, m_{\mathrm{b}}$ and $g$ in our notation. An exception will be the next theorem and the subsequent remark where the minimal energy of $H$ in the translation invariant case is denoted by

$$
\mathcal{E}\left(g, N, m_{\mathrm{p}}, m_{\mathrm{b}}\right):=\inf \sigma(H) \quad \text { when } \quad V=0
$$

Theorem 2.6. The following relations hold for $V=0$,

$$
\begin{align*}
\lim _{N \rightarrow \infty} \frac{\mathcal{E}\left(g, N, m_{\mathrm{p}}, m_{\mathrm{b}}\right)}{N^{2} \ln (N)} & =-2 \pi g^{2},  \tag{2.34}\\
\lim _{|g| \rightarrow \infty} \frac{\mathcal{E}\left(g, N, m_{\mathrm{p}}, m_{\mathrm{b}}\right)}{g^{2} \ln \left(g^{2}\right)} & =-\pi\left(2 N^{2}-N\right),  \tag{2.35}\\
\lim _{m_{\mathrm{b}} \downarrow 0} \frac{\mathcal{E}\left(g, N, m_{\mathrm{p}}, m_{\mathrm{b}}\right)}{\ln \left(m_{\mathrm{b}}\right)} & =2 \pi g^{2} N(N-1), \quad m_{\mathrm{p}}>0,  \tag{2.36}\\
\lim _{m_{\mathrm{b}} \downarrow 0} \frac{\mathcal{E}\left(g, N, 0, m_{\mathrm{b}}\right)}{\ln \left(m_{\mathrm{b}}\right)} & =\pi g^{2}\left(2 N^{2}-N\right) . \tag{2.37}
\end{align*}
$$

Proof. All limit relations follow directly from Theorems 2.4 and 2.5, if we take into account that the parameter $\theta \in(0,1)$ appearing in Theorem 2.5 can be chosen arbitrarily close to 1 .

Remark 2.7. In the case $N=1$ with $m_{\mathrm{p}}>0$, where (2.36) does not reveal any leading asymptotic behavior as $m_{\mathrm{b}} \downarrow 0$, the last statement in Theorem 2.4 implies the uniform lower bound

$$
\begin{equation*}
\mathcal{E}\left(g, 1, m_{\mathrm{p}}, m_{\mathrm{b}}\right) \geqslant-\pi g^{2} \ln \left(g^{2} \vee 1\right)-\frac{\pi g^{2}}{m_{\mathrm{p}}}\left[g^{2} \wedge 1\right]-c g^{2} . \tag{2.38}
\end{equation*}
$$

That is, singular contributions to the minimal energy coming from $m_{\mathrm{b}}$ have been compensated for by the renormalization energies $E_{\Lambda}^{\text {ren }}$ in this case.

## 3. Proof of the Feynman-Kac Formula

In this section we present the proof of our Feynman-Kac formula. In doing so we employ some results of later sections as starting points. We proceed in this way so that the reader can quickly grasp the general proof strategy leading to the Feynman-Kac formula and see which ingredients are needed. The latter are formulated precisely in Sect. 3.1 after the necessary notation has been set up. We shall in particular introduce a Feynman-Kac semigroup $\left(T_{\Lambda, t}\right)_{t \geqslant 0}$ for every $\Lambda \in(0, \infty]$. When $\Lambda<\infty$, the interaction terms in this semigroup are ultraviolet cutoff at $\Lambda$. Proving the Feynman-Kac formula for the ultraviolet regularized Hamiltonian $H_{\Lambda}$ then amounts to identifying $H_{\Lambda}$ as the generator of $\left(T_{\Lambda, t}\right)_{t \geqslant 0}$. This is done in Sect. 3.3, essentially by combining an integral equation for the Fock space operator part of the ultraviolet cutoff FeynmanKac integrands, stated as a substitution rule in Sect. 3.1, with an Itô formula discussed in Sect. 3.2. In the final Sect. 3.4 we establish the Feynman-Kac formula for $H$, exploiting that $T_{\Lambda, t} \rightarrow T_{\infty, t}, \Lambda \rightarrow \infty$, in operator norm for every $t \geqslant 0$ as shown in Sect. 7.3.

### 3.1. Definitions and Main Ingredients for the Proof

We start by defining the complex action $\tilde{u}_{\Lambda, t}^{N}(x)$ for finite $\Lambda$ and the Fock space operator part $W_{\Lambda, t}(x)$ of the ultraviolet cutoff Feynman-Kac integrands. The formula (3.2) for $\tilde{u}_{\Lambda, t}^{N}(x)$ is a direct analogue of Feynman's expression for the complex action in the polaron model. To see the analogy, one has to pull the integrations coming from (2.22) out of the scalar product in (3.2) and evaluate the so-obtained new scalar products, which amounts to computing the Fourier transform of $v_{\Lambda}^{2}$. As opposed to the polaron model, we cannot simply drop the cutoff $\Lambda$ in (3.2) after these manipulations. Before doing so, and to derive useful, $\Lambda$-uniform bounds on $\tilde{u}_{\Lambda, t}^{N}(x)$, we have to re-write it by means of Itô's formula. This procedure results in the definition of the limiting complex action $u_{t}^{N}(x)$ we saw in Sect. 2.3.3; see Lemma 6.5.

Definition 3.1. Let $\Lambda \in(0, \infty)$ and $x \in \mathbb{R}^{2 N}$. Then we define

$$
\begin{align*}
U_{\Lambda, t}^{N, \pm}(x) & :=\chi_{B_{\Lambda}} U_{t}^{N, \pm}(x),  \tag{3.1}\\
\tilde{u}_{\Lambda, t}^{N}(x) & :=\sum_{j=1}^{N} \int_{0}^{t}\left\langle U_{\Lambda, s}^{N,+}(x) \mid \mathrm{e}^{-\mathrm{i} K \cdot X_{j, s}^{x}} v_{\Lambda}\right\rangle \mathrm{d} s-t N E_{\Lambda}^{\mathrm{ren}}, \tag{3.2}
\end{align*}
$$

for all $t \geqslant 0$. Furthermore, we set $W_{\Lambda, 0}(x):=\mathbb{1}_{\mathcal{F}}$ and, for $t>0$,

$$
\begin{equation*}
W_{\Lambda, t}(x):=\mathrm{e}^{\tilde{u}_{\Lambda, t}^{N}(x)-\int_{0}^{t} V\left(X_{s}^{x}\right) \mathrm{d} s} F_{t / 2}\left(-U_{\Lambda, t}^{N,+}(x)\right) F_{t / 2}\left(-U_{\Lambda, t}^{N,-}(x)\right)^{*} . \tag{3.3}
\end{equation*}
$$

To unify notation we also set

$$
W_{\infty, t}(x):=W_{t}(x), \quad t \geqslant 0, x \in \mathbb{R}^{2 N}
$$

where $W_{t}(x)$ is defined in (2.31). We shall shortly make use of the following observations:

Remark 3.2. Let $x \in \mathbb{R}^{2 N}$. We know from [11, §17] that $(0, \infty) \times L^{2}\left(\mathbb{R}^{2}\right) \ni$ $(s, h) \mapsto F_{s}(h) \in \mathcal{B}(\mathcal{F})$ is continuous. Together with (3.2), Lemma B. 3 and the way we defined the limiting complex action $u_{t}^{N}(x)$ this implies that $W_{\Lambda, t}(x)$ : $\Omega \rightarrow \mathcal{B}(\mathcal{F})$ is $\mathfrak{F}_{t}$-measurable and separably valued for all $t \geqslant 0$ and $\Lambda \in(0, \infty]$. In conjunction with (3.2) and Lemma B. 2 it further follows that all paths of $\left(W_{\Lambda, t}(x)\right)_{t \geqslant 0}$ with $\Lambda \in(0, \infty)$ are continuous on the open half-axis $(0, \infty)$. (In the case $\Lambda=\infty$, Corollary 6.9 will imply that $(0, \infty) \ni t \mapsto W_{\infty, t}(x) \in \mathcal{B}(\mathcal{F})$ is continuous $\mathbb{P}$-a.s.)

In the next proposition we state the substitution rule involving $W_{\Lambda, t}(x)$ with finite $\Lambda$ alluded to above. It can be combined with the Itô formula (3.6). For every $\Lambda \in(0, \infty)$, we abbreviate

$$
\begin{equation*}
h_{\Lambda}(x):=\mathrm{d} \Gamma(\omega)+\sum_{j=1}^{N} \varphi\left(\mathrm{e}^{-\mathrm{i} K \cdot x_{j}} v_{\Lambda}\right)+V(x)+N E_{\Lambda}^{\mathrm{ren}}, \quad x \in \mathbb{R}^{2 N} \tag{3.4}
\end{equation*}
$$

Thus, each $h_{\Lambda}(x)$ is a selfadjoint operator in $\mathcal{F}$ with domain $\mathcal{D}(\mathrm{d} \Gamma(\omega))$ containing all terms in $H_{\Lambda}$ apart from the kinetic energy of the matter particles.

Proposition 3.3. Let $\Lambda \in(0, \infty), x \in \mathbb{R}^{2 N}, \phi_{1} \in \mathcal{D}(\mathrm{~d} \Gamma(\omega)), \phi_{2} \in \mathcal{F}$ and abbreviate

$$
A_{t}:=\left\langle\phi_{1} \mid W_{\Lambda, t}(x) \phi_{2}\right\rangle_{\mathcal{F}}, \quad t \geqslant 0 .
$$

Assume that $V$ is bounded. Then $A$ is adapted and all its paths are absolutely continuous on every compact subinterval of $[0, \infty)$. Furthermore, $A_{0}=$ $\left\langle\phi_{1} \mid \phi_{2}\right\rangle_{\mathcal{F}}$ and, for every complex-valued predictable process $\left(Z_{s}\right)_{s \geqslant 0}$ with locally bounded paths,

$$
\begin{equation*}
\int_{0}^{t} Z_{s} \mathrm{~d} A_{s}=\int_{0}^{t} Z_{s}\left\langle h_{\Lambda}\left(X_{s}^{x}\right) \phi_{1} \mid W_{\Lambda, s}(x) \phi_{2}\right\rangle_{\mathcal{F}} \mathrm{d} s, \quad t \geqslant 0 . \tag{3.5}
\end{equation*}
$$

Proof. Adaptedness of $A$ follows from Remark 3.2. The remaining statements follow directly from Lemma 4.2.

In view of Remark 3.2, our next definition is meaningful:
Definition 3.4. Let $\Lambda \in(0, \infty]$ and $t \geqslant 0$. Assume that $\Psi: \mathbb{R}^{2 N} \rightarrow \mathcal{F}$ is measurable and such that $\left\|W_{\Lambda, t}(x)^{*} \Psi\left(X_{t}^{x}\right)\right\|_{\mathcal{F}}$ is $\mathbb{P}$-integrable for all $x \in \mathbb{R}^{2 N}$. Then, we define $T_{\Lambda, t} \Psi: \mathbb{R}^{2 N} \rightarrow \mathcal{F}$ by

$$
\left(T_{\Lambda, t} \Psi\right)(x):=\mathbb{E}\left[W_{\Lambda, t}(x)^{*} \Psi\left(X_{t}^{x}\right)\right], \quad x \in \mathbb{R}^{2 N}
$$

Since $\mathbb{P}\left(X_{t}^{x} \in \mathscr{N}\right)=0$ for all zero sets $\mathscr{N} \in \mathfrak{B}\left(\mathbb{R}^{2 N}\right)$ and $t>0$, the maps $T_{\Lambda, t}, t>0$, are also well-defined on equivalence classes of functions. We will often and tacitly make use of this. The symbol $T_{\Lambda, 0}$ always stands for the identity mapping, whether acting on measurable functions or their equivalence classes.

In Sect. 7 we shall study the maps $T_{\Lambda, t}$ when applied to functions in $L^{p}\left(\mathbb{R}^{2 N}, \mathcal{F}\right)$ with $p \in(1, \infty]$. We summarize all results of that section needed to derive the Feynman-Kac formula in the next proposition:

Proposition 3.5. For all $t>0, x \in \mathbb{R}^{2 N}$ and $\Psi \in L^{2}\left(\mathbb{R}^{2 N}, \mathcal{F}\right)$, the random variable $\left\|W_{\Lambda, t}(x)^{*} \Psi\left(X_{t}^{x}\right)\right\|_{\mathcal{F}}$ is $\mathbb{P}$-integrable and $T_{\Lambda, t} \Psi$ is square-integrable. Seen as a family of operators on $L^{2}\left(\mathbb{R}^{2 N}, \mathcal{F}\right),\left(T_{\Lambda, t}\right)_{t \geqslant 0}$ is a strongly continuous semigroup of bounded operators for every $\Lambda \in(0, \infty]$. Furthermore, there exists $c \in(0, \infty)$ such that $\left\|T_{\Lambda, t}\right\| \leqslant \mathrm{e}^{c(1+t)}$ for all $t \geqslant 0$ and $\Lambda \in(0, \infty]$. Finally, $T_{\Lambda, t} \rightarrow T_{\infty, t}$ as $\Lambda \rightarrow \infty$ in operator norm for every $t \geqslant 0$.

Proof. This proposition summarizes assertions proven in Sect. 7. More precisely, the first integrability statement can be found in Proposition 7.5(i), the stated $L^{2}$-properties are a special case of Corollary 7.11 and Proposition 7.12, and the limit $\Lambda \rightarrow \infty$ is treated in Proposition 7.7.

### 3.2. A Special Case of Itô's Formula

To streamline later proofs and clarify where and how the operator $\psi_{X}(-\mathrm{i} \nabla)$ emerges in our computations, we note the following special case of the standard Itô formula for $X$. It will be applied in Sect. 3.3 and Lemma 6.5.

Lemma 3.6. Assume that $f \in C^{2}\left(\mathbb{R}^{2 N}\right)$ is bounded with bounded first and second order derivatives. Let $\left(A_{t}\right)_{t \geqslant 0}$ be an adapted càdlàg real-valued process all whose paths have locally finite variation. Assume that $\sup _{s \in[0, t]}\left|A_{s}\right| \in L^{2}(\mathbb{P})$ for all $t \geqslant 0$. Finally, let $x \in \mathbb{R}^{2 N}$. Then, $\mathbb{P}$-a.s.,

$$
\begin{align*}
A_{t} f\left(X_{t}^{x}\right)= & A_{0} f(x)+\int_{0}^{t} f\left(X_{s-}^{x}\right) \mathrm{d} A_{s}-\int_{0}^{t} A_{s}\left(\psi_{X}(-\mathrm{i} \nabla) f\right)\left(X_{s}^{x}\right) \mathrm{d} s \\
& +\int_{(0, t] \times \mathbb{R}^{2 N}} A_{s-}\left(f\left(X_{s-}^{x}+z\right)-f\left(X_{s-}^{x}\right)\right) \mathrm{d} \widetilde{N}_{X}(s, z), \quad t \geqslant 0 . \tag{3.6}
\end{align*}
$$

The process comprised of the stochastic integrals in the second line is a martingale.

Proof. Since $f$ is bounded with a bounded derivative,

$$
\sup _{s \in[0, t]}\left|A_{s-}\left(f\left(X_{s-}^{x}+z\right)-f\left(X_{s-}^{x}\right)\right)\right| \leqslant(|z| \wedge 1)\left(\|\nabla f\|_{\infty} \vee 2\|f\|_{\infty}\right) \sup _{s \in[0, t]}\left|A_{s}\right|
$$

for all $z \in \mathbb{R}^{2 N}$ and $t \geqslant 0$. Thus, $(s, z, \gamma) \mapsto A_{s-}(\gamma)\left(f\left(X_{s-}^{x}(\gamma)+z\right)-f\left(X_{s-}^{x}(\gamma)\right)\right)$ belongs to $\mathscr{H}_{2}$ in view of (2.9) and (2.12). In particular, recalling the discussion before (2.16), its $\mathrm{d} \widetilde{N}_{X}$-integral is a martingale. Furthermore, since $(a, z) \mapsto$ $a f(z)$ is in $C^{2}\left(\mathbb{R}^{1+2 N}\right)$, the standard textbook version of Itô's formula (see, e.g., [2, Theorem 4.4.7] or [15, $\S 2$ Theorem 5.1]) in conjunction with the LévyItô decomposition (2.18) of $X$ directly implies

$$
\begin{align*}
A_{t} f\left(X_{t}^{x}\right)= & A_{0} f(x)+\int_{0}^{t} f\left(X_{s-}^{x}\right) \mathrm{d} A_{s} \\
& +\int_{(0, t] \times\left(\mathbb{R}^{2 N} \backslash B_{1}^{\prime}\right)} A_{s-}\left(f\left(X_{s-}^{x}+z\right)-f\left(X_{s-}^{x}\right)\right) \mathrm{d} N_{X}(s, z) \\
& +\int_{(0, t] \times B_{1}^{\prime}} A_{s-}\left(f\left(X_{s-}^{x}+z\right)-f\left(X_{s-}^{x}\right)\right) \mathrm{d} \widetilde{N}_{X}(s, z) \\
& +\int_{0}^{t} \int_{B_{1}^{\prime}} A_{s}\left(f\left(X_{s}^{x}+z\right)-f\left(X_{s}^{x}\right)-z \cdot \nabla f\left(X_{s}^{x}\right)\right) \mathrm{d} \nu_{X}(z) \mathrm{d} s \tag{3.7}
\end{align*}
$$

for all $t \geqslant 0, \mathbb{P}$-a.s.; recall the definition (1.2) of $B_{1}^{\prime}$. Since $f$ is bounded and $\sup _{s \in[0, t]}\left|A_{s}\right| \in L^{1}(\mathbb{P})$, by assumption, we further see that the map
$(s, z, \gamma) \longmapsto \chi_{\mathbb{R}^{2 N} \backslash B_{1}^{\prime}}(z) A_{s-}(\gamma)\left(f\left(X_{s-}^{x}(\gamma)+z\right)-f\left(X_{s-}^{x}(\gamma)\right)\right)$ belongs to $\mathscr{H}_{1}$.
Hence, we can subtract the double integral

$$
\begin{equation*}
\int_{0}^{t} \int_{\mathbb{R}^{2 N} \backslash B_{1}^{\prime}} A_{s-}\left(f\left(X_{s-}^{x}+z\right)-f\left(X_{s-}^{x}\right)\right) \mathrm{d} \nu_{X}(z) \mathrm{d} s \tag{3.8}
\end{equation*}
$$

in the second line of (3.7) and add it to the last one at the same time. Taking (2.17) into account, we then find a d $\tilde{N}_{X}$-integral over $(0, t] \times\left(\mathbb{R}^{2 N} \backslash B_{1}^{\prime}\right)$ in the second line of (3.7), that we can combine with the one over $(0, t] \times B_{1}^{\prime}$ in the third line. Further, the càdlàg paths of $A$ and $X$ have at most countably
many discontinuities. Thus, $A_{s-}$ and $X_{s-}^{x}$ can be replaced by $A_{s}$ and $X_{s}^{x}$, respectively, in (3.8) without changing the value of the double integral. We thus $\mathbb{P}$-a.s. arrive at

$$
\begin{aligned}
A_{t} f\left(X_{t}^{x}\right)= & A_{0} f(x)+\int_{0}^{t} f\left(X_{s-}^{x}\right) \mathrm{d} A_{s} \\
& +\int_{(0, t] \times \mathbb{R}^{2 N}} A_{s-}\left(f\left(X_{s-}^{x}+z\right)-f\left(X_{s-}^{x}\right)\right) \mathrm{d} \widetilde{N}_{X}(s, z) \\
& +\int_{0}^{t} \int_{\mathbb{R}^{2 N}} A_{s}\left(f\left(X_{s}^{x}+z\right)-f\left(X_{s}^{x}\right)-\chi_{B_{1}^{\prime}}(z) z \cdot \nabla_{z} f\left(X_{s}^{x}\right)\right) \mathrm{d} \nu_{X}(z) \mathrm{d} s
\end{aligned}
$$

for all $t \geqslant 0$. On account of (2.13) this proves (3.6).

### 3.3. Feynman-Kac Formula with Ultraviolet Cutoff

We can now prove the Feynman-Kac formula in presence of a finite cutoff.
Theorem 3.7. Let $\Lambda \in(0, \infty)$ and $t \geqslant 0$. Consider $T_{\Lambda, t}$ as an operator on $L^{2}\left(\mathbb{R}^{2 N}, \mathcal{F}\right)$. Then $\mathrm{e}^{-t H_{\Lambda}}=T_{\Lambda, t}$ and in particular $T_{\Lambda, t}$ is selfadjoint.

Proof. To start with we assume that $V$ is bounded. By Proposition 3.5 and the Hille-Yosida theorem, the semigroup $\left(T_{\Lambda, t}\right)_{t \geqslant 0}$ has a closed generator, call it $G$, whose spectrum is contained in $\{\zeta \in \mathbb{C} \mid \operatorname{Re}[\zeta] \geqslant-c\}$ for some $c \geqslant 0$. We shall show that $H_{\Lambda}=G$, which is equivalent to $T_{\Lambda, t}=\mathrm{e}^{-t H_{\Lambda}}, t \geqslant 0$.

Let $\phi_{1} \in \mathcal{D}(\mathrm{~d} \Gamma(\omega))$ and $f \in C_{0}^{\infty}\left(\mathbb{R}^{2 N}\right)$. Since $V$ is bounded, we can infer from (1.10), (2.14) and (3.4) that (a representative of) $H_{\Lambda} f \phi_{1}$ can be written as

$$
\begin{equation*}
\left(H_{\Lambda} f \phi_{1}\right)(x):=\left(\psi_{X}(-\mathrm{i} \nabla) f\right)(x) \phi_{1}+f(x) h_{\Lambda}(x) \phi_{1}, \quad x \in \mathbb{R}^{2 N} \tag{3.9}
\end{equation*}
$$

Let also $\phi_{2} \in \mathcal{F}$ and fix $x \in \mathbb{R}^{2 N}$ for the moment. Thanks to Lemma 4.2 we know that all paths of the process given by $A_{t}:=\left\langle\phi_{1} \mid W_{\Lambda, t}(x) \phi_{2}\right\rangle_{\mathcal{F}}$ are absolutely continuous on every compact subinterval of $[0, \infty)$. Employing (2.5) and (B.1) (with $\varepsilon=0$ ) and a trivial estimation of $\tilde{u}_{\Lambda, t}^{N}(x)$ (see (6.13)) we find some $b \in(0, \infty)$ (depending on $\Lambda$ and $\|V\|_{\infty}$ besides other model parameters) such that $\left|A_{t}\right| \leqslant \mathrm{e}^{b(1+t)}\left\|\phi_{1}\right\|_{\mathcal{F}}\left\|\phi_{2}\right\|_{\mathcal{F}}, t \geqslant 0$. Therefore, the Itô formula (3.6) is available, and in conjunction with the substitution rule (3.5) it $\mathbb{P}$-a.s. yields

$$
\begin{align*}
&\left\langle\phi_{1} \mid W_{\Lambda, t}(x) \phi_{2}\right\rangle_{\mathcal{F}} \bar{f}\left(X_{t}^{x}\right)-\left\langle\phi_{1} \mid \phi_{2}\right\rangle_{\mathcal{F}} \bar{f}(x) \\
&=-\int_{0}^{t}\left\langle\phi_{1} \mid W_{\Lambda, s}(x) \phi_{2}\right\rangle_{\mathcal{F}}\left(\psi_{X}(-\mathrm{i} \nabla) \bar{f}\right)\left(X_{s}^{x}\right) \mathrm{d} s \\
&-\int_{0}^{t} \bar{f}\left(X_{s-}^{x}\right)\left\langle h_{\Lambda}\left(X_{s}^{x}\right) \phi_{1} \mid W_{\Lambda, s}(x) \phi_{2}\right\rangle_{\mathcal{F}} \mathrm{d} s \\
&-\int_{(0, t] \times \mathbb{R}^{2 N}}\left\langle\phi_{1} \mid W_{\Lambda, s}(x) \phi_{2}\right\rangle_{\mathcal{F}}\left(\bar{f}\left(X_{s-}^{x}+z\right)-\bar{f}\left(X_{s-}^{x}\right)\right) \mathrm{d} \widetilde{N}_{X}(s, z) \\
&=-\int_{0}^{t}\left\langle W_{\Lambda, s}(x)^{*}\left(H_{\Lambda} f \phi_{1}\right)\left(X_{s}^{x}\right) \mid \phi_{2}\right\rangle_{\mathcal{F}} \mathrm{d} s-[\text { a martingale starting at } 0]_{t}, \tag{3.10}
\end{align*}
$$

for all $t \geqslant 0$. Here we used (3.9) in the second step as well as that the term in the fourth line defines a martingale, by Lemma 4.2, see the discussion before (2.16). Upon taking expectations in (3.10), the martingale drops out and we find

$$
\left\langle\left(T_{\Lambda, t} f \phi_{1}\right)(x) \mid \phi_{2}\right\rangle_{\mathcal{F}}-\left\langle f(x) \phi_{1} \mid \phi_{2}\right\rangle_{\mathcal{F}}=-\int_{0}^{t}\left\langle\left(T_{\Lambda, s} H_{\Lambda} f \phi_{1}\right)(x) \mid \phi_{2}\right\rangle_{\mathcal{F}} \mathrm{d} s, \quad t \geqslant 0 .
$$

After choosing $\phi_{2}=\Phi(x)$ for every $x$ and some $\Phi \in L^{2}\left(\mathbb{R}^{2 N}, \mathcal{F}\right)$ and integrating with respect to $x$, we can use Fubini's theorem to interchange the order of the $\mathrm{d} x$ - and d $s$-integration. Since $s \mapsto T_{\Lambda, s} H_{\Lambda} f \phi_{1} \in L^{2}\left(\mathbb{R}^{2 N}, \mathcal{F}\right)$ is continuous and in particular Bochner-Lebesgue integrable over $[0, t]$, this reveals that

$$
\begin{equation*}
T_{\Lambda, t} f \phi_{1}-f \phi_{1}=-\int_{0}^{t} T_{\Lambda, s} H_{\Lambda} f \phi_{1} \mathrm{~d} s, \quad t \geqslant 0 \tag{3.11}
\end{equation*}
$$

Again by strong continuity of the semigroup, $T_{\Lambda, s} H_{\Lambda} f \phi_{1} \rightarrow H_{\Lambda} f \phi_{1}, s \downarrow 0$, in $L^{2}\left(\mathbb{R}^{2 N}, \mathcal{F}\right)$, whence (3.11) implies

$$
\lim _{t \downarrow 0} \frac{1}{t}\left(T_{\Lambda, t} f \phi_{1}-f \phi_{1}\right)=-H_{\Lambda} f \phi_{1} \quad \text { in } \quad L^{2}\left(\mathbb{R}^{2 N}, \mathcal{F}\right)
$$

This is equivalent to saying that $f \phi_{1}$ lies in the domain of $G$ with $G f \phi_{1}=$ $H_{\Lambda} f \phi_{1}$. Again since $\Lambda$ is finite and $V$ bounded, we know that the linear hull of all vectors of the form $f \phi_{1}$ with $f$ and $\phi_{1}$ as above is a core for $H_{\Lambda}$; see, e.g., Lemma 8.1. Since $G$ is closed, we conclude that $H_{\Lambda} \subset G$. As noted above, there is a uniform lower bound on the real parts of all points in the spectrum of $G$. Since $H_{\Lambda}$ is lower semibounded, we clearly find some $\zeta \in \mathbb{C}$ belonging to the resolvent sets of both $G$ and $H_{\Lambda}$. Then $H_{\Lambda} \subset G$ and the second resolvent identity imply $(G-\zeta)^{-1}=\left(H_{\Lambda}-\zeta\right)^{-1}$, thus $G=H_{\Lambda}$.

To generalize this result we follow a standard approximation procedure: Let $V$ be Kato decomposable and bounded from below. Set $V_{n}:=n \wedge V$ and denote by $T_{\Lambda, t}^{n}, H_{\Lambda}^{n}$ and $\mathfrak{h}_{\Lambda}^{n}$ the corresponding semigroup members, Hamiltonian and quadratic form for $n \in \mathbb{N}$. Let $\Phi \in L^{2}\left(\mathbb{R}^{2 N}, \mathcal{F}\right)$. By the above result, $\mathrm{e}^{-t H_{\Lambda}^{n}} \Phi=T_{\Lambda, t}^{n} \Phi$ for all $n \in \mathbb{N}$. By dominated convergence and Proposition 3.5, $\left(T_{\Lambda, t}^{n} \Phi\right)(x)$ converges to $\left(T_{\Lambda, t} \Phi\right)(x)$ as $n \rightarrow \infty$ for all $x \in \mathbb{R}^{2 N}$. Further, $\mathfrak{h}_{\Lambda}^{n} \uparrow \mathfrak{h}_{\Lambda}$ on $\mathcal{D}\left(\mathfrak{h}_{\Lambda}\right)$ as $n \rightarrow \infty$, which by a convergence theorem for an increasing sequence of quadratic forms entails strong resolvent convergence of $H_{\Lambda}^{n}$ to $H_{\Lambda}$; see, e.g., [27, Theorems VIII.20(b) and S.14]. Thus, $\mathrm{e}^{-t H_{\Lambda}^{n_{\ell}}} \Phi \rightarrow \mathrm{e}^{-t H_{\Lambda}} \Phi$, $\ell \rightarrow \infty$, a.e. for some strictly increasing sequence $\left(n_{\ell}\right)_{\ell \in \mathbb{N}}$ in $\mathbb{N}$. This proves the theorem when $V$ is bounded from below.

For general Kato decomposable $V$, we consider $(-n) \vee V$ and argue analogously, employing a convergence theorem for a decreasing sequence of quadratic forms; see, e.g., [27, Theorems VIII.20(b) and S.16]. (When applying Theorem S. 16 in [27] we take into account that the quadratic forms corresponding to $V$ and to every $(-n) \vee V$ with $n \in \mathbb{N}$ all have the same domain, namely $\mathcal{Q}\left(H_{\Lambda}\right)$ described prior to (1.10)).

### 3.4. Feynman-Kac Formula for the Renormalized Hamiltonian

After the next corollary we can finally prove the Feynman-Kac formula for $H$.
Corollary 3.8. When its members are considered as operators on $L^{2}\left(\mathbb{R}^{2 N}, \mathcal{F}\right)$, the semigroup $\left(T_{\infty, t}\right)_{t \geqslant 0}$ is strongly continuous and every $T_{\infty, t}$ is bounded and selfadjoint with $\left\|T_{\infty, t}\right\| \leqslant \mathrm{e}^{c(1+t)}, t \geqslant 0$, for some $c>0$. Furthermore, $H_{\Lambda}$ converges in norm resolvent sense to the selfadjoint, lower semibounded generator of $\left(T_{\infty, t}\right)_{t \geqslant 0}$, as $\Lambda \rightarrow \infty$.

Proof. Apart from the claimed selfadjointness, the first statement just repeats parts of Proposition 3.5. Given $t \geqslant 0$, selfadjointness of $T_{\infty, t}$ follows, however, from the operator norm convergence $T_{\Lambda, t} \rightarrow T_{\infty, t}, \Lambda \rightarrow \infty$, asserted in Proposition 3.5 and the selfadjointness of each $T_{\Lambda, t}=\mathrm{e}^{-t H_{\Lambda}}, \Lambda \in(0, \infty)$, established in Theorem 3.7. This implies existence of a selfadjoint, lower semibounded generator of $\left(T_{\infty, t}\right)_{t \geqslant 0}$. The equivalence of the operator norm convergence of all semigroup members $T_{\Lambda, t} \rightarrow T_{\infty, t}$ and norm resolvent convergence of the selfadjoint generators is well-known and follows directly from the representation of the resolvents of the generator as Bochner-Lebesgue integrals over semigroup elements $\left(H_{\Lambda}+\lambda\right)^{-1}=\int_{0}^{\infty} \mathrm{e}^{-t\left(H_{\Lambda}+\lambda\right)} \mathrm{d} t$, which holds for any $\lambda<c$ with $c$ as in the first statement.

Corollary 3.8 especially provides the
Proof. (Proof of the Feynman-Kac formula (2.32)) Corollary 3.8 extends the known existence results $[28,32]$ for the norm resolvent limit $H:=\lim _{\Lambda \rightarrow \infty} H_{\Lambda}$ to general Kato decomposable $V$. Furthermore, the corollary ensures that $\mathrm{e}^{-t H}=T_{\infty, t}, t \geqslant 0$, which is equivalent to saying that (2.32) holds for a.e. $x \in \mathbb{R}^{2 N}$, given any $t>0$ and $\Psi \in L^{2}\left(\mathbb{R}^{2 N}, \mathcal{F}\right)$.

## 4. Integral Equation for UV Cutoff Feynman-Kac Integrands

In this section we only consider finite $\Lambda$. Our aim is to derive a pathwise integral equation for matrix elements of $W_{\Lambda, t}(x)$ as defined in (3.3), that will complete the proof of Proposition 3.3. To this end we need the integral equation for $U_{\Lambda, t}^{N,+}(x)$ observed in the next lemma; recall the definitions (2.22), (2.23) and (3.1).

Lemma 4.1. Let $\Lambda \in(0, \infty)$ and $x \in \mathbb{R}^{2 N}$. Abbreviate

$$
\begin{equation*}
v_{\Lambda, s}^{N}(x):=\sum_{j=1}^{N} \mathrm{e}^{-\mathrm{i} K \cdot X_{j, s}^{x}} v_{\Lambda}, \quad s \geqslant 0 . \tag{4.1}
\end{equation*}
$$

Then all paths of $\left(U_{\Lambda, t}^{N,+}(x)\right)_{t \geqslant 0}$ are absolutely continuous on every compact subinterval of $[0, \infty)$ and

$$
\begin{equation*}
U_{\Lambda, t}^{N,+}(x)=\int_{0}^{t}\left(v_{\Lambda, s}^{N}(x)-\omega U_{\Lambda, s}^{N,+}(x)\right) \mathrm{d} s, \quad t \geqslant 0 . \tag{4.2}
\end{equation*}
$$

Proof. Let $\gamma:[0, \infty) \rightarrow \mathbb{R}^{2}$ be càdlàg and $g \in L^{2}\left(\mathbb{R}^{2}\right)$. In view of (2.23) it suffices to show the second relation in

$$
\begin{equation*}
\theta(t):=\left\langle g \mid \chi_{B_{\Lambda}} U_{t}^{+}[\gamma]\right\rangle=\int_{0}^{t}\left\langle g \mid \mathrm{e}^{-\mathrm{i} K \cdot \gamma_{s}} v_{\Lambda}-\omega \chi_{B_{\Lambda}} U_{s}^{+}[\gamma]\right\rangle \mathrm{d} s, \tag{4.3}
\end{equation*}
$$

for all $t \geqslant 0$. Let $n \in \mathbb{N}$ and $0 \leqslant t_{0}<t_{1}<\cdots<t_{n} \leqslant t$. Employing (2.22) and straightforward estimations, we then find

$$
\sum_{i=1}^{n}\left|\theta\left(t_{i}\right)-\theta\left(t_{i-1}\right)\right| \leqslant\|g\|\left\|v_{\Lambda}\right\|\left(1+t\left\|\omega \chi_{B_{\Lambda}}\right\|_{\infty}\right)\left(t_{n}-t_{0}\right)
$$

Hence, $\theta$ is absolutely continuous on every compact subinterval of $[0, \infty)$. Furthermore, $\theta^{\prime}(t)=\left\langle g \mid \mathrm{e}^{-\mathrm{i} K \cdot \gamma_{t}} v_{\Lambda}-\omega \chi_{B_{\Lambda}} U_{t}^{+}[\gamma]\right\rangle$, whenever $\gamma$ is continuous at $t>0$. Since the set of discontinuities of $\gamma$ is countable, the second relation in (4.3) now follows from the fundamental theorem of calculus for the Lebesgue integral.

When dealing with $W_{\Lambda, t}(x)$, it will be convenient to do the computations for exponential vectors, i.e., Fock space vectors of the form

$$
\begin{equation*}
\epsilon(h):=\left(1, h, \ldots,(n!)^{-1 / 2} h^{\otimes n}, \ldots\right) \in \mathcal{F}, \quad h \in L^{2}\left(\mathbb{R}^{2}\right) \tag{4.4}
\end{equation*}
$$

where $h^{\otimes n}\left(k_{1}, \ldots, k_{n}\right):=h\left(k_{1}\right) \cdots h\left(k_{n}\right)$, a.e. $\left(k_{1}, \ldots, k_{n}\right) \in \mathbb{R}^{2 N}$ with $k_{j} \in \mathbb{R}^{2}$. As explained in [22, Remark 5.2],

$$
\begin{equation*}
F_{t}(g) \epsilon(h)=\epsilon\left(g+\mathrm{e}^{-t \omega} h\right), \quad F_{t}(g)^{*} \epsilon(h)=\mathrm{e}^{\langle g \mid h\rangle} \epsilon\left(\mathrm{e}^{-t \omega} h\right), \tag{4.5}
\end{equation*}
$$

for all $t>0$ and $g, h \in L^{2}\left(\mathbb{R}^{2}\right)$. Hence, the action of $W_{\Lambda, t}(x)$ with $\Lambda \in(0, \infty)$ on an exponential vector reads

$$
\begin{equation*}
W_{\Lambda, t}(x) \epsilon(h)=\mathrm{e}^{\tilde{u}_{\Lambda, t}^{N}(x)-\int_{0}^{t} V\left(X_{s}^{x}\right) \mathrm{d} s-\left\langle U_{\Lambda, t}^{N,-}(x) \mid h\right\rangle} \epsilon\left(\mathrm{e}^{-t \omega} h-U_{\Lambda, t}^{N,+}(x)\right), \tag{4.6}
\end{equation*}
$$

for all $t \geqslant 0$ and $x \in \mathbb{R}^{2 N}$.
Lemma 4.2. Assume that $V$ is bounded and let $\Lambda \in(0, \infty), x \in \mathbb{R}^{2 N}, \phi_{1} \in$ $\mathcal{D}(\mathrm{d} \Gamma(\omega))$ and $\phi_{2} \in \mathcal{F}$. Then

$$
\begin{equation*}
\left\langle\phi_{1} \mid W_{\Lambda, t}(x) \phi_{2}\right\rangle_{\mathcal{F}}-\left\langle\phi_{1} \mid \phi_{2}\right\rangle_{\mathcal{F}}=-\int_{0}^{t}\left\langle h_{\Lambda}\left(X_{s}^{x}\right) \phi_{1} \mid W_{\Lambda, s}(x) \phi_{2}\right\rangle_{\mathcal{F}} \mathrm{d} s, \quad t \geqslant 0 \tag{4.7}
\end{equation*}
$$

Proof. To start with recall that the linear hull of all exponential vectors $\epsilon(h)$ with $h \in \mathcal{D}(\omega)$ is a core for $\mathrm{d} \Gamma(\omega)$. We also recall that $\varphi\left(\mathrm{e}^{-\mathrm{i} K \cdot y} v_{\Lambda}\right)$ is relatively $\mathrm{d} \Gamma(\omega)$-bounded uniformly in $y \in \mathbb{R}^{2}$. Finally, $\left\|U_{t}^{N, \pm}(x)\right\|_{t / 2}^{2} \leqslant$ $6 \pi g^{2} N^{2} / m_{\mathrm{b}}, t>0$, according to (B.1), which together with (2.5) implies that $\sup _{s \in[0, t]}\left\|W_{\Lambda, s}(x)\right\|$ is finite for every $t \geqslant 0$ and pointwise on $\Omega$. Thus, by sesquilinearity and dominated convergence, it suffices to prove the assertion for $\phi_{i}=\epsilon\left(h_{i}\right), i \in\{1,2\}$, with $h_{1}, h_{2} \in \mathcal{D}(\omega)$. Employing (4.6) and using that
$\langle\epsilon(g) \mid \epsilon(h)\rangle_{\mathcal{F}}=\mathrm{e}^{\langle g \mid h\rangle}$, for all $g, h \in L^{2}\left(\mathbb{R}^{2}\right)$, we find $\left\langle\epsilon\left(h_{1}\right) \mid W_{\Lambda, t}(x) \epsilon\left(h_{2}\right)\right\rangle_{\mathcal{F}}=$ $\mathrm{e}^{\Theta(t)}, t \geqslant 0$, with

$$
\begin{aligned}
\Theta(t) & :=\tilde{u}_{\Lambda, t}^{N}(x)-\int_{0}^{t} V\left(X_{s}^{x}\right) \mathrm{d} s-\left\langle U_{\Lambda, t}^{N,-}(x) \mid h_{2}\right\rangle-\left\langle h_{1} \mid U_{\Lambda, t}^{N,+}(x)\right\rangle+\left\langle h_{1} \mid \mathrm{e}^{-t \omega} h_{2}\right\rangle \\
& =\int_{0}^{t} \vartheta(s) \mathrm{d} s+\left\langle h_{1} \mid h_{2}\right\rangle,
\end{aligned}
$$

where, in view of (4.2) and (2.22) and Definition 3.1,

$$
\begin{align*}
\vartheta(s):= & \sum_{j=1}^{N}\left\langle U_{\Lambda, s}^{N,+}(x) \mid \mathrm{e}^{-\mathrm{i} K \cdot X_{j, s}^{x}} v_{\Lambda}\right\rangle-N E_{\Lambda}^{\mathrm{ren}}-V\left(X_{s}^{x}\right) \\
& -\sum_{j=1}^{N}\left\langle\mathrm{e}^{-s \omega-\mathrm{i} K \cdot X_{j, s}^{x}} v_{\Lambda} \mid h_{2}\right\rangle-\sum_{j=1}^{N}\left\langle h_{1} \mid \mathrm{e}^{-\mathrm{i} K \cdot X_{j, s}^{x}} v_{\Lambda}\right\rangle \\
& +\left\langle h_{1} \mid \omega\left(U_{\Lambda, s}^{N,+}(x)-\mathrm{e}^{-s \omega} h_{2}\right)\right\rangle . \tag{4.8}
\end{align*}
$$

Since $v(k)=v(-k)=\overline{v(-k)}$, the scalar product in the first expression is real:

$$
\begin{equation*}
\left\langle U_{\Lambda, s}^{N,+}(x) \mid \mathrm{e}^{-\mathrm{i} K \cdot X_{j, s}^{x}} v_{\Lambda}\right\rangle=\left\langle\mathrm{e}^{-\mathrm{i} K \cdot X_{j, s}^{x}} v_{\Lambda} \mid U_{\Lambda, s}^{N,+}(x)\right\rangle . \tag{4.9}
\end{equation*}
$$

Further, since $\vartheta:[0, \infty) \rightarrow \mathbb{R}$ is locally integrable, $\Theta$ is absolutely continuous on every compact interval in $[0, \infty)$, and

$$
\begin{equation*}
\mathrm{e}^{\Theta(t)}-\mathrm{e}^{\Theta(0)}=\int_{0}^{t} \vartheta(s) \mathrm{e}^{\Theta(s)} \mathrm{d} s, \quad t \geqslant 0 \tag{4.10}
\end{equation*}
$$

On the other hand, using

$$
\begin{aligned}
& a(g) \epsilon(h)=\langle g \mid h\rangle \epsilon(h), \quad g, h \in L^{2}\left(\mathbb{R}^{2}\right), \\
& \langle\epsilon(g) \mid \mathrm{d} \Gamma(\omega) \epsilon(h)\rangle_{\mathcal{F}}=\langle g \mid \omega h\rangle \mathrm{e}^{\langle g \mid h\rangle}, \quad g \in L^{2}\left(\mathbb{R}^{2}\right), h \in \mathcal{D}(\omega),
\end{aligned}
$$

and taking (4.6) into account, we find

$$
\begin{aligned}
\left\langle\mathrm{e}^{-\mathrm{i} K \cdot X_{j, s}^{x}} v_{\Lambda} \mid U_{\Lambda, s}^{N,+}(x)-\mathrm{e}^{-s \omega} h_{2}\right\rangle \mathrm{e}^{\Theta(s)} & =-\left\langle\epsilon\left(h_{1}\right) \mid a\left(\mathrm{e}^{-\mathrm{i} K \cdot X_{j, s}^{x}} v_{\Lambda}\right) W_{\Lambda, s}(x) \epsilon\left(h_{2}\right)\right\rangle_{\mathcal{F}}, \\
\left\langle h_{1} \mid \omega\left(U_{\Lambda, s}^{N,+}(x)-\mathrm{e}^{-s \omega} h_{2}\right)\right\rangle \mathrm{e}^{\Theta(s)} & =-\left\langle\epsilon\left(h_{1}\right) \mid \mathrm{d} \Gamma(\omega) W_{\Lambda, s}(x) \epsilon\left(h_{2}\right)\right\rangle_{\mathcal{F}}, \\
\left\langle h_{1} \mid \mathrm{e}^{-\mathrm{i} K \cdot X_{j, s}^{x}} v_{\Lambda}\right\rangle \mathrm{e}^{\Theta(s)} & =\left\langle\epsilon\left(h_{1}\right) \mid a^{\dagger}\left(\mathrm{e}^{-\mathrm{i} K \cdot X_{j, s}^{x}} v_{\Lambda}\right) W_{\Lambda, s}(x) \epsilon\left(h_{2}\right)\right\rangle_{\mathcal{F}} .
\end{aligned}
$$

Combining the previous three relations with (4.8) and (4.9), we see that (4.10) is equivalent to the statement with $\phi_{i}=\epsilon\left(h_{i}\right)$.

## 5. Main Contributions to the Complex Action

With this section we start our investigation of the Feynman-Kac semigroups, that eventually will result in a proof of Proposition 3.5 and generalizations thereof in Sect. 7. As mentioned earlier, a crucial step will be to derive a more regular expression for the complex action $\tilde{u}_{\Lambda, t}^{N}(x)$ permitting to drop the ultraviolet cutoff. Before we do so in the succeeding Sect. 6, we shall study the two main contributions to the new expression for the complex action in
this section, namely a martingale contribution and the effective interaction potential mediated by the radiation field.

For technical purposes, we introduce versions of these with infrared and ultraviolet cutoffs, usually denoted by $\sigma$ and $\Lambda$, respectively. The purpose of $\sigma$ is twofold: Firstly, when studying convergence properties as the ultraviolet cutoff goes to infinity, we encounter difference terms with an effective, large infrared cutoff $\sigma$ and with $\Lambda=\infty$. Secondly, to obtain good exponential moment bounds on the complex action, we have to split up some of its contributions into two parts, comprising boson momenta $|k|<\sigma$ and $\sigma \leqslant|k|<\Lambda$, respectively, and treat both parts differently.

### 5.1. The Martingale Contribution to the Complex Action

We first want to discuss the martingale introduced in (2.29) and certain infrared and/or ultraviolet cutoff versions of it. These are stochastic integrals with respect to $\widetilde{N}_{X}$ as described in Sect. 2.2.4. The integrands we are interested in are given by

$$
h_{\sigma, \Lambda}(x, s, z):=\sum_{\ell=1}^{N}\left\langle U_{\sigma, \Lambda, s}^{N,+}(x) \mid \mathrm{e}^{-\mathrm{i} K \cdot X_{\ell, s-}^{x}}\left(\mathrm{e}^{-\mathrm{i} K \cdot z_{\ell}}-1\right) \beta\right\rangle, \quad s \geqslant 0, x, z \in \mathbb{R}^{2 N},
$$

where $0 \leqslant \sigma<\Lambda \leqslant \infty$ and

$$
\begin{equation*}
U_{\sigma, \Lambda, s}^{N, \pm}(x):=\chi_{B_{\Lambda} \backslash B_{\sigma}} U_{s}^{N, \pm}(x)=\chi_{B_{\sigma}^{c}} U_{\Lambda, s}^{N, \pm}(x) . \tag{5.1}
\end{equation*}
$$

As a consequence of Lemmas B. 2 and B.3, $\left(U_{\sigma, \Lambda, s}^{N,+}(x)\right)_{s \geqslant 0}$ is adapted and continuous. Thus, we can read off from the above formula that all paths $s \mapsto h_{\sigma, \Lambda}(x, s, z)$ are left-continuous and, for fixed $s \geqslant 0$, the map $(z, \omega) \mapsto$ $\left(h_{\sigma, \Lambda}(x, s, z)\right)(\omega)$ is $\mathfrak{B}\left(\mathbb{R}^{2 N}\right) \otimes \mathfrak{F}_{t}$-measurable. In particular, $h_{\sigma, \Lambda}(x, \cdot, \cdot)$ is predictable. Recall that the space of integrands $\mathscr{H}_{2}$ has been introduced prior to (2.16).

Lemma 5.1. Let $0 \leqslant \sigma<\Lambda \leqslant \infty, x \in \mathbb{R}^{2 N}$ and consider

$$
\begin{equation*}
m_{\sigma, \Lambda, t}^{N}(x):=\int_{(0, t] \times \mathbb{R}^{2 N}} h_{\sigma, \Lambda}(x, s, z) \mathrm{d} \widetilde{N}_{X}(s, z), \quad t \geqslant 0 . \tag{5.2}
\end{equation*}
$$

Then the following holds:
(i) $h_{\sigma, \Lambda} \in \mathscr{H}_{2}$ and in particular the integrals in (5.2) are well-defined isometric stochastic integrals. Up to indistinguishability they define a unique càdlàg square-integrable martingale $m_{\sigma, \Lambda}^{N}(x)=\left(m_{\sigma, \Lambda, t}^{N}(x)\right)_{t \geqslant 0}$.
(ii) For every $p \geqslant 2$ there exists $c_{p}>0$, depending solely on $p$, such that

$$
\mathbb{E}\left[\sup _{s \in[0, t]}\left|m_{\sigma, \Lambda, s}^{N}(x)\right|^{p}\right] \leqslant c_{p} g^{2 p}\left(\frac{N^{3 p / 2} t^{p / 2}}{\omega(\sigma)^{p / 2}}+\frac{N^{p+1} t}{\omega(\sigma)^{p-1}}\right), \quad t \geqslant 0 .
$$

(iii) There exists a universal constant $c>0$ such that

$$
\mathbb{E}\left[\sup _{s \in[0, t]} e^{ \pm p m_{\sigma, \Lambda, s}^{N}(x)}\right] \leqslant \frac{\alpha}{\alpha-1} \exp \left(\frac{c \alpha p^{2} g^{4} N^{3} t}{\omega(\sigma)} \cdot \mathrm{e}^{4 \pi \alpha p g^{2} N / \omega(\sigma)}\right)
$$

for all $\alpha>1, p>0$ and $t \geqslant 0$.

Proof. We split the proof into four steps.
Step 1: Bounds on $h_{\sigma, \Lambda}$. Since $U_{s}^{+}\left[X_{j, \bullet}\right]$ is, pointwise on $\Omega$, given by a BochnerLebesgue integral in $L^{2}\left(\mathbb{R}^{2}\right)$, we can insert the definitions (2.23) and (5.1) into the formula for $h_{\sigma, \Lambda}$ and switch the order of integration and taking scalar products. Applying Fubini's theorem afterwards we thus get

$$
\begin{align*}
& h_{\sigma, \Lambda}(x, s, z) \\
& \quad=g^{2} \sum_{j, \ell=1}^{N} \int_{B_{\Lambda} \backslash B_{\sigma}} \int_{0}^{s} \frac{\mathrm{e}^{-(s-r) \omega(k)+\mathrm{i} k \cdot\left(X_{j, r}^{x}-X_{\ell, s-}^{x}\right)}\left(\mathrm{e}^{-\mathrm{i} k \cdot z_{\ell}}-1\right)}{\omega(k)(\omega(k)+\psi(k))} \mathrm{d} r \mathrm{~d} k, \tag{5.3}
\end{align*}
$$

for all $s \geqslant 0$ and $z \in \mathbb{R}^{2 N}$. Under the double integral we can apply the bounds $\left|\mathrm{e}^{-\mathrm{i} k \cdot z_{\ell}}-1\right| \leqslant 2^{1-a_{\ell}}|k|^{a_{\ell}}|z|^{a_{\ell}}$ as long as $a_{\ell} \in[0,1)$ to retain integrability. Thus, we find, for all $s \geqslant 0, z \in \mathbb{R}^{2 N}$ and $a_{1}, \ldots, a_{N} \in[0,1)$,

$$
\begin{align*}
\left|h_{\sigma, \Lambda}(x, s, z)\right| & \leqslant 2 g^{2} N \sum_{\ell=1}^{N}\left|z_{\ell}\right|^{a_{\ell}} \int_{B_{\sigma}^{c}} \int_{0}^{s} \frac{\mathrm{e}^{-r \omega(k)}|k|^{a_{\ell}}}{\omega(k)(\omega(k)+\psi(k))} \mathrm{d} r \mathrm{~d} k \\
& \leqslant 2 g^{2} N \sum_{\ell=1}^{N}\left|z_{\ell}\right|^{a_{\ell}} \int_{B_{\sigma}^{c}} \frac{|k|^{a_{\ell}}}{\omega(k)^{3}} \mathrm{~d} k \\
& \leqslant 4 \pi g^{2} N \sum_{\ell=1}^{N} \frac{\left|z_{\ell}\right|^{a_{\ell}}}{1-a_{\ell}} \cdot \frac{1}{\omega(\sigma)^{1-a_{\ell}}} \tag{5.4}
\end{align*}
$$

where we used $|k|^{a_{\ell}} \leqslant \omega(k)^{a_{\ell}}$ in the last step. Given a vector $z \in \mathbb{R}^{2 N}$ and $\ell \in\{1, \ldots, N\}$ such that $z_{j}=0$ for all $j \in\{1, \ldots, N\} \backslash\{\ell\}$, the sum in (5.4) reduces to one summand when we pick $a_{\ell}=0$ and $a_{j} \in(0,1)$ for $j \neq \ell$. Since, by (2.12), at most one two-dimensional component of $z \in \mathbb{R}^{2 N}$ is non-zero for $\nu_{X}$-almost every $z \in \mathbb{R}^{2 N}$, this implies

$$
\begin{equation*}
\sup _{s \geqslant 0}\left|h_{\sigma, \Lambda}(x, s, z)\right| \leqslant \frac{4 \pi g^{2} N}{\omega(\sigma)}, \quad \nu_{X}-\text { a.e. } z \in \mathbb{R}^{2 N} . \tag{5.5}
\end{equation*}
$$

Given $a \in(0,1)$, we apply (5.5) whenever $\left|z_{\ell}\right| \omega(\sigma) \geqslant(1-a)^{1 / a}$ for some $\ell \in\{1, \ldots, N\}$ and choose $a_{1}=\ldots=a_{N}=a$ in (5.4) otherwise. For any $p>0$ and $\nu_{X}$-almost every $z \in \mathbb{R}^{2 N}$, this yields

$$
\begin{equation*}
\sup _{s \geqslant 0}\left|h_{\sigma, \Lambda}(x, s, z)\right|^{p} \leqslant \frac{\left(4 \pi g^{2} N\right)^{p}}{\omega(\sigma)^{p}} \sum_{\ell=1}^{N} 1 \wedge\left(\frac{\omega(\sigma)^{p a}}{(1-a)^{p}}\left|z_{\ell}\right|^{p a}\right) . \tag{5.6}
\end{equation*}
$$

The Bessel function asymptotics (D.5) and (2.8) imply the estimate

$$
\begin{align*}
& \int_{\mathbb{R}^{2}} 1 \wedge\left(\frac{\omega(\sigma)^{p a}}{(1-a-\varepsilon)^{p}}\left|z_{\ell}\right|^{p a}\right) \mathrm{d} \nu\left(z_{\ell}\right) \\
& \quad \leqslant \int_{\mathbb{R}^{2}}\left\{1 \wedge\left(\frac{\omega(\sigma)^{p a}}{(1-a-\varepsilon)^{p}}\left|z_{\ell}\right|^{p a}\right)\right\} \frac{c}{\left|z_{\ell}\right|^{3}} \mathrm{~d} z_{\ell}=\frac{2 \pi c p a}{p a-1} \cdot \frac{\omega(\sigma)}{(1-a-\varepsilon)^{1 / a}} \tag{5.7}
\end{align*}
$$

which applies to all particle masses $m_{\mathrm{p}} \geqslant 0$ and $p, a>0, \varepsilon \geqslant 0$ with $p a>1$ and $a+\varepsilon<1$. (The parameter $\varepsilon$ is needed only in the proof of Lemma 5.2.)

Choosing $\varepsilon=0$ and $a=2 / 3$, say, we arrive at

$$
\begin{equation*}
\int_{0}^{t} \int_{\mathbb{R}^{2 N}}\left|h_{\sigma, \Lambda}(x, s, z)\right|^{p} \mathrm{~d} \nu_{X}(z) \mathrm{d} s \leqslant \frac{c_{p} g^{2 p} N^{p+1} t}{\omega(\sigma)^{p-1}}, \quad t \geqslant 0, p \geqslant 2 . \tag{5.8}
\end{equation*}
$$

Step 2: Proof of (i). By (5.8), $h_{\sigma, \Lambda} \in \mathscr{H}_{2}$, whence (5.2) are well-defined isometric stochastic integrals and the corresponding integral process is a squareintegrable martingale. Since we are working under the usual hypotheses, the latter has a càdlàg modification that is unique up to indistinguishability, cf. [2, Theorem 2.1.7].
Step 3: Proof of (ii). Let $p \geqslant 2$. According to Kunita's inequality (see, e.g., [2, Theorem 4.4.23]), there is a solely $p$-dependent $c_{p}>0$ such that

$$
\begin{aligned}
\mathbb{E}\left[\sup _{s \in[0, t]}\left|m_{\sigma, \Lambda, s}^{N}(x)\right|^{p}\right] \leqslant & c_{p} \mathbb{E}\left[\left(\int_{0}^{t} \int_{\mathbb{R}^{2 N}}\left|h_{\sigma, \Lambda}(x, s, z)\right|^{2} \mathrm{~d} \nu_{X}(z) \mathrm{d} s\right)^{p / 2}\right] \\
& +\mathbb{E}\left[\int_{0}^{t} \int_{\mathbb{R}^{2 N}}\left|h_{\sigma, \Lambda}(x, s, z)\right|^{p} \mathrm{~d} \nu_{X}(z) \mathrm{d} s\right], \quad t \geqslant 0 .
\end{aligned}
$$

Inserting (5.8), we find the bound asserted in (ii).
Step 4: Proof of (iii). Let $\alpha>1$ and $p>0$. Then an elementary manipulation of the exponential series yields

$$
\begin{equation*}
\frac{1}{\alpha}\left|\mathrm{e}^{ \pm \alpha p h_{\sigma, \Lambda}(x, s, z)}-1 \mp \alpha p h_{\sigma, \Lambda}(x, s, z)\right| \leqslant \frac{\alpha p^{2}}{2}\left|h_{\sigma, \Lambda}(x, s, z)\right|^{2} \mathrm{e}^{\alpha p\left|h_{\sigma, \Lambda}(x, s, z)\right|} \tag{5.9}
\end{equation*}
$$

Employing (5.5) in the exponent of the exponential on the previous right hand side and using (5.8) with $p=2$ we find, with some universal constant $c>0$,

$$
\begin{gather*}
\frac{1}{\alpha} \int_{0}^{t} \int_{\mathbb{R}^{2 N}}\left|\mathrm{e}^{ \pm \alpha p h_{\sigma, \Lambda}(x, s, z)}-1 \mp \alpha p h_{\sigma, \Lambda}(x, s, z)\right| \mathrm{d} \nu_{X}(z) \mathrm{d} s \\
\leqslant \frac{c \alpha p^{2} g^{4} N^{3} t}{\omega(\sigma)} \cdot \mathrm{e}^{4 \pi \alpha p g^{2} N / \omega(\sigma)}, \quad t \geqslant 0 . \tag{5.10}
\end{gather*}
$$

The asserted exponential moment bound now follows from (5.4) (with $a_{\ell}=0$ for all $\ell$ ), (5.8) (with $p=2$ ), (5.10), an inequality due to Applebaum and Siakalli $[2,29]$ and a standard argument based on a suitable layer cake representation; see Lemma C.1.

The next lemma about continuous dependence on the initial positions of the matter particles is analogous to [22, Lemma 4.14]. It is proved in a similar, standard fashion with Kunita's inequality replacing the Burkholder inequalities used in [22].
Lemma 5.2. Let $0 \leqslant \sigma<\Lambda \leqslant \infty$. Then, for every $x \in \mathbb{R}^{2 N}$, the càdlàg modification of $m_{\sigma, \Lambda}^{N}(x)$ found in the first part of Lemma 5.1 can be chosen such that
(a) $\mathbb{R}^{2 N} \ni x \mapsto\left(m_{\sigma, \Lambda, t}^{N}(x)\right)(\omega)$ is continuous for all $t \geqslant 0$ and $\omega \in \Omega$.
(b) For all $t \geqslant 0, \omega \in \Omega$ and compact $K \subset \mathbb{R}^{2 N}$,

$$
\lim _{s \downarrow t} \sup _{x \in K}\left|m_{\sigma, \Lambda, s}^{N}(x)-m_{\sigma, \Lambda, t}^{N}(x)\right|=0 .
$$

Proof. Let $x, \tilde{x} \in \mathbb{R}^{2 N}$. By (5.3),

$$
\begin{aligned}
\tilde{h}_{\sigma, \Lambda}(\tilde{x}, x, s, z) & :=h_{\sigma, \Lambda}(\tilde{x}, s, z)-h_{\sigma, \Lambda}(x, s, z) \\
& =g^{2} \sum_{j, \ell=1}^{N} \int_{B_{\Lambda} \backslash B_{\sigma}} \int_{0}^{s} \frac{\mathrm{e}^{-(s-r) \omega(k)+\mathrm{i} k \cdot\left(X_{j, r}-X_{\ell, s-}\right)}}{\omega(k)(\omega(k)+\psi(k))} \cdot \theta_{j, \ell}(k, \tilde{x}, x, z) \mathrm{d} r \mathrm{~d} k,
\end{aligned}
$$

where $\theta_{j, \ell}(k, \tilde{x}, x, z):=\left(\mathrm{e}^{\mathrm{i} k \cdot\left(\tilde{x}_{j}-\tilde{x}_{\ell}\right)}-\mathrm{e}^{\mathrm{i} k \cdot\left(x_{j}-x_{\ell}\right)}\right)\left(\mathrm{e}^{-\mathrm{i} k \cdot z_{\ell}}-1\right)$. We note

$$
\left|\theta_{j, \ell}(k, \tilde{x}, x, z)\right| \leqslant 2^{2-a_{\ell}}|x-\tilde{x}|^{\varepsilon}\left|z_{\ell}\right|^{a_{\ell}}|k|^{\varepsilon+a_{\ell}}
$$

for all $\varepsilon, a_{1}, \ldots, a_{\ell} \in[0,1]$. Assuming $\varepsilon+\max \left\{a_{1}, \ldots, a_{N}\right\}<1$, replacing $2|k|^{a_{\ell}}$ by $4|x-\tilde{x}|^{\varepsilon}|k|^{\varepsilon+a_{\ell}}$ in the second and third members of (5.4) and following the derivation of (5.6), we obtain

$$
\sup _{s \geqslant 0}\left|\tilde{h}_{\sigma, \Lambda}(\tilde{x}, x, s, z)\right|^{p} \leqslant \frac{\left(8 \pi g^{2} N\right)^{p}|x-\tilde{x}|^{p \varepsilon}}{\omega(\sigma)^{(1-\varepsilon) p}} \sum_{\ell=1}^{N} 1 \wedge\left(\frac{\omega(\sigma)^{p a}}{(1-\varepsilon-a)^{p}}\left|z_{\ell}\right|^{p a}\right),
$$

for all $a, p, \varepsilon>0$ such that $a+\varepsilon<1$. Here the right hand side is $\nu_{X}$-integrable provided that $p a>1$. Again using (5.7) and choosing $a=2 / 3$, we find

$$
\int_{0}^{t} \int_{\mathbb{R}^{2 N}}\left|\tilde{h}_{\sigma, \Lambda}(\tilde{x}, x, s, z)\right|^{p} \mathrm{~d} \nu_{X}(z) \mathrm{d} s \leqslant \frac{c_{p, \varepsilon} g^{2 p} N^{p+1}|x-\tilde{x}|^{p \varepsilon} t}{\omega(\sigma)^{p-p \varepsilon-1}}, \quad t \geqslant 0
$$

for all $p \geqslant 2$ and $\varepsilon \in(0,1 / 3)$. (Here and in what follows constants depend only on the quantities displayed in their subscripts.) Combining these remarks with Kunita's inequality, we arrive at

$$
\begin{aligned}
& \mathbb{E}\left[\sup _{s \in[0, t]}\left|m_{\sigma, \Lambda, s}^{N}(\tilde{x})-m_{\sigma, \Lambda, s}^{N}(x)\right|^{p}\right] \\
&=\mathbb{E}\left[\sup _{s \in[0, t]}\left|\int_{(0, s] \times \mathbb{R}^{2 N}} \tilde{h}_{\sigma, \Lambda}(\tilde{x}, x, s, z) \mathrm{d} \tilde{N}_{X}(s, z)\right|^{p}\right] \\
& \leqslant c_{p} \mathbb{E}\left[\left(\int_{0}^{t} \int_{\mathbb{R}^{2 N}}\left|\tilde{h}_{\sigma, \Lambda}(\tilde{x}, x, s, z)\right|^{2} \mathrm{~d} \nu_{X}(z) \mathrm{d} s\right)^{p / 2}\right] \\
&+\mathbb{E}\left[\int_{0}^{t} \int_{\mathbb{R}^{2 N}}\left|\tilde{h}_{\sigma, \Lambda}(\tilde{x}, x, s, z)\right|^{p} \mathrm{~d} \nu_{X}(z) \mathrm{d} s\right] \\
& \leqslant c_{m_{\mathrm{b}}, p, \varepsilon, g, N}\left(t^{p / 2}+t\right)|x-\tilde{x}|^{p \varepsilon},
\end{aligned}
$$

for all $t \geqslant 0, \varepsilon \in(0,1 / 3)$ and $p \geqslant 2$. Choosing $\varepsilon=1 / 4$ and $p$ such that $p \varepsilon=2 N+1$, we see that all assertions follow from the Kolmogorov-Neveu lemma; see, e.g., [20, pp. 268/9].

### 5.2. Effective Interaction Terms

Next, we treat the effective interaction introduced in (2.27) and (2.28) together with variants containing cutoffs.

Since $\chi_{B_{\sigma}^{c}} v_{\Lambda} \beta$ is integrable for finite $\Lambda>\sigma \geqslant 0$, we can consider the Fourier integrals

$$
\begin{align*}
w_{\sigma, \Lambda}(y) & :=\left\langle\mathrm{e}^{\mathrm{i} K \cdot y} \chi_{B_{\sigma}^{c}} v_{\Lambda} \mid \beta\right\rangle \\
& =g^{2} \int_{B_{\Lambda} \backslash B_{\sigma}} \frac{\mathrm{e}^{-\mathrm{i} k \cdot y}}{\omega(k)(\omega(k)+\psi(k))} \mathrm{d} k=g^{2} \int_{\sigma}^{\Lambda} \vartheta(r,|y|) \mathrm{d} r, \tag{5.11}
\end{align*}
$$

for $0 \leqslant \sigma<\Lambda<\infty$ and $y \in \mathbb{R}^{2}$, where $\vartheta$ is defined in (2.26). Since the Bessel function $J_{0}$ in (2.26) satisfies the bound (D.3), it is clear that

$$
\lim _{\Lambda \rightarrow \infty} w_{\sigma, \Lambda}(y)=w_{\sigma, \infty}(y):=g^{2} \int_{\sigma}^{\infty} \vartheta(r,|y|) \mathrm{d} r, \quad y \in \mathbb{R}^{2} \backslash\{0\}
$$

Setting $w_{\sigma, \infty}(0):=0$, say, $w_{\sigma, \infty}: \mathbb{R}^{2} \rightarrow \mathbb{R}$ is the up to its value at 0 unique representative of the distributional Fourier transform of $\chi_{B_{\sigma}^{c}} v \beta$ that is continuous on $\mathbb{R}^{2} \backslash\{0\}$.

Remark 5.3. Since $v \beta=g^{2} / \omega(\omega+\psi) \in L^{\tilde{p}}\left(\mathbb{R}^{2}\right)$ for every $\tilde{p}>1$, the HausdorffYoung inequality implies $w_{\sigma, \infty} \in L^{p}\left(\mathbb{R}^{2}\right)$ and $\left\|w_{\sigma, \infty}\right\|_{p} \leqslant\left\|\chi_{B_{\sigma}^{c}} v \beta\right\|_{p^{\prime}}$ for all $p \in[2, \infty)$, where $p^{\prime}$ is the exponent conjugated to $p$. For all $p \in(1, \infty)$, or equivalently $p^{\prime} \in(1, \infty)$, and $\sigma \geqslant 0$, we further have

$$
\left\|\chi_{B_{\sigma}^{c}} v \beta\right\|_{p^{\prime}} \leqslant g^{2}\left(\pi \int_{\sigma}^{\infty} \frac{2 r}{\left(r^{2}+m_{\mathrm{b}}^{2}\right)^{p^{\prime}}} \mathrm{d} r\right)^{1 / p^{\prime}}=\frac{c_{p} g^{2}}{\left(\sigma^{2}+m_{\mathrm{b}}^{2}\right)^{1 / p}},
$$

for some solely $p$-dependent $c_{p} \in(0, \infty)$. Combined, we find the bound

$$
\begin{equation*}
\left\|w_{\sigma, \Lambda}\right\|_{p} \leqslant \frac{c_{p} g^{2}}{\left(\sigma^{2}+m_{\mathrm{b}}^{2}\right)^{1 / p}}, \quad 0 \leqslant \sigma<\Lambda \leqslant \infty, p \in[2, \infty) \tag{5.12}
\end{equation*}
$$

We can now treat a (possibly) cutoff version of the full effective interaction expression defined in (2.28). For all $0 \leqslant \sigma<\Lambda \leqslant \infty$ and $x \in \mathbb{R}^{2 N}$, it is given by

$$
\begin{align*}
w_{\sigma, \Lambda, t}^{N}(x) & :=\sum_{\substack{j, \ell=1 \\
j \neq \ell}}^{N} \int_{0}^{t} w_{\sigma, \Lambda}\left(X_{\ell, s}^{x}-X_{j, s}^{x}\right) \mathrm{d} s \\
& =\sum_{1 \leqslant j<\ell \leqslant N} \int_{0}^{t} 2 w_{\sigma, \Lambda}\left(X_{\ell, s}^{x}-X_{j, s}^{x}\right) \mathrm{d} s, \quad \text { whenever } \quad N \geqslant 2 . \tag{5.13}
\end{align*}
$$

Notice that $w_{\sigma, \Lambda}(-y)=w_{\sigma, \Lambda}(y)$ for all $y \in \mathbb{R}^{2}$. Also notice that we are again using the conventions introduced in Sect. 2.3.1 in the case $\Lambda=\infty$; i.e., the pathwise integrals in (5.13) are 0 by definition, unless they are well-defined for all $t \geqslant 0$ which is the case with probability 1 . For $N=1$, we set $w_{\sigma, \Lambda, t}^{1}(x):=0$.

The next Lemma is an exponential moment bound for the effective interaction.

Lemma 5.4. There exist universal constants $c, c^{\prime}>0$ such that

$$
\sup _{x \in \mathbb{R}^{2 N}} \mathbb{E}\left[\sup _{s \in[0, t]} \mathrm{e}^{p\left|w_{\sigma, \Lambda, s}^{N}(x)\right|}\right] \leqslant c^{N} \exp \left(t c^{\prime} p^{2} g^{4} N^{2}(N-1)\left(\frac{m_{\mathrm{p}}}{\omega(\sigma)^{2}}+\frac{1}{\omega(\sigma)}\right)\right),
$$

for all $0 \leqslant \sigma<\Lambda \leqslant \infty, t \geqslant 0$ and $p \in[1, \infty)$.
Proof. Let $t>0$ and $x \in \mathbb{R}^{2 N}$. Exactly as in [22, Equation (4.26)] (where an observation from [5] is used; see also [22, Appendix B]), we can exploit the independence of the processes $X_{1}, \ldots, X_{N}$ to obtain the bound

$$
\mathbb{E}\left[\sup _{s \in[0, t]} \mathrm{e}^{p\left|w_{\sigma, \Lambda, s}^{N}(x)\right|}\right] \leqslant \max _{1 \leqslant j<\ell \leqslant N} \mathbb{E}\left[\sup _{s \in[0, t]} \mathrm{e}^{2 p N \int_{0}^{t}\left|w_{\sigma, \Lambda}\left(X_{\ell, s}^{x}-X_{j, s}^{x}\right)\right| \mathrm{d} s}\right]^{(N-1) / 2} .
$$

Pick two indices $j$ and $\ell$ with $1 \leqslant j<\ell \leqslant N$. Since $X_{j}$ and $X_{\ell}$ are independent and since $\psi(-\eta)=\psi(\eta)$ for all $\eta \in \mathbb{R}^{2}$, we know that the difference $X_{\ell}-X_{j}$ is a Lévy process associated with the Lévy symbol $-2 \psi$. Therefore, we can apply the bound (D.24) with $a=d=p=2$ to deduce that

$$
\mathbb{E}\left[\sup _{s \in[0, t]} \mathrm{e}^{2 p N \int_{0}^{t}\left|w_{\sigma, \Lambda}\left(X_{\ell, s}^{x}-X_{j, s}^{x}\right)\right| \mathrm{d} s}\right] \leqslant c \exp \left(c^{\prime}\left(m_{\mathrm{p}}^{1 / 2}\left\|2 p N w_{\sigma, \Lambda}\right\|_{2}+\left\|2 p N w_{\sigma, \Lambda}\right\|_{4}\right)^{2} t\right),
$$

with universal constants $c, c^{\prime}>0$. Combining the above remarks with (5.12), we arrive at the asserted inequality.

We can also bound the $p^{\prime}$ th moments of the effective interaction.
Lemma 5.5. Let $p \in[1, \infty)$. Then there exists $c_{p}>0$, depending solely on $p$, such that for all $0 \leqslant \sigma<\Lambda \leqslant \infty, t \geqslant 0$ and $x \in \mathbb{R}^{2 N}$,

$$
\begin{equation*}
\mathbb{E}\left[\sup _{s \in[0, t]}\left|w_{\sigma, \Lambda, s}^{N}(x)\right|^{p}\right] \leqslant c_{p} g^{2 p} N^{p}(N-1)^{p} t^{p-1 / 2}\left(\frac{m_{\mathrm{p}}}{\omega(\sigma)^{2}}+\frac{1}{\omega(\sigma)}\right)^{1 / 2} \tag{5.14}
\end{equation*}
$$

Proof. First applying the ordinary and afterwards the generalized Minkowski inequality, we find

$$
\begin{aligned}
\mathbb{E}\left[\sup _{s \in[0, t]}\left|w_{\sigma, \Lambda, s}^{N}(x)\right|^{p}\right]^{\frac{1}{p}} & \leqslant \sum_{1 \leqslant j<\ell \leqslant N} \mathbb{E}\left[\left(\int_{0}^{t} 2\left|w_{\sigma, \Lambda}\left(X_{\ell, s}^{x}-X_{j, s}^{x}\right)\right| \mathrm{d} s\right)^{p}\right]^{\frac{1}{p}} \\
& \leqslant 2 \sum_{1 \leqslant j<\ell \leqslant N} \int_{0}^{t} \mathbb{E}\left[\left|w_{\sigma, \Lambda}\left(X_{\ell, s}^{x}-X_{j, s}^{x}\right)\right|^{p}\right]^{\frac{1}{p}} \mathrm{~d} s
\end{aligned}
$$

Here $X_{\ell, s}-X_{j, s}$ has the same law as $X_{1,2 s}$. Thus, by (D.19) (with $p=d=2$ ) and (5.12),

$$
\begin{aligned}
\mathbb{E}\left[\left|w_{\sigma, \Lambda}\left(X_{\ell, s}^{x}-X_{j, s}^{x}\right)\right|^{p}\right] & \leqslant c\left(\left\|w_{\sigma, \Lambda}\right\|_{4 p}^{p}+m_{\mathrm{p}}^{1 / 2}\left\|w_{\sigma, \Lambda}\right\|_{2 p}^{p}\right) s^{-1 / 2} \\
& \leqslant \frac{c_{p} g^{2 p}}{s^{1 / 2}}\left(\frac{1}{\omega(\sigma)^{1 / 2}}+\frac{m_{\mathrm{p}}^{1 / 2}}{\omega(\sigma)}\right), \quad s>0 .
\end{aligned}
$$

Putting these remarks together we arrive at (5.14).

## 6. Discussion of the Complex Action

After the preliminary technical discussions of its main contributions in the previous section, we now turn to the analysis of the complex action itself. In Sect. 6.1 we shall rewrite the formula for the complex action with ultraviolet
cutoff, obtaining a more regular expression that stays meaningful when the cutoff is dropped. Sects. 6.2 and 6.3 are devoted to exponential moment bounds and convergence properties as $\Lambda \rightarrow \infty$, respectively. In most parts of this section we allow for optional infrared cutoffs for the technical reasons explained at the beginning of Sect. 5 .

### 6.1. Definition of the Complex Action

First, we introduce an abbreviation for the complex action with finite $\Lambda$ containing an optional infrared cutoff; recall the earlier notation (3.2), (5.1) and (4.1).

Definition 6.1. Let $\Lambda \in(0, \infty), \sigma \in[0, \Lambda), t \geqslant 0$ and $x \in \mathbb{R}^{2 N}$. Then we define

$$
\begin{equation*}
\tilde{u}_{\sigma, \Lambda, t}^{N}(x):=\int_{0}^{t}\left\langle U_{\sigma, \Lambda, s}^{N,+}(x) \mid v_{\Lambda, s}^{N}(x)\right\rangle \mathrm{d} s-t N E_{\sigma, \Lambda}^{\mathrm{ren}} \tag{6.1}
\end{equation*}
$$

where

$$
\begin{equation*}
E_{\sigma, \Lambda}^{\mathrm{ren}}:=\left\langle\chi_{B_{\Lambda} \backslash B_{\sigma}} v \mid \beta\right\rangle . \tag{6.2}
\end{equation*}
$$

In view of (1.8) and (2.24) we indeed have $E_{0, \Lambda}^{\mathrm{ren}}=E_{\Lambda}^{\text {ren }}$ with $E_{\Lambda}^{\text {ren }}$ given by (1.11). To reduce cluttering of indices a bit, we shall return to the earlier notation $\tilde{u}_{0, \Lambda, t}^{N}(x)=\tilde{u}_{\Lambda, t}^{N}(x)$ whenever $\sigma=0$.

Using Itô's formula, we shall rewrite the integral in (6.1) in Lemma 6.5. The alternative expression for the complex action we find is (6.3) in the next definition. As opposed to $\tilde{u}_{\sigma, \Lambda, t}^{N}(x)$, the new expression $u_{\sigma, \Lambda, t}^{N}(x)$ is meaningful for $\Lambda=\infty$ as well!

Recall the definition of the martingale contribution (5.2) and the effective interaction (5.13). For all $\Lambda \in(0, \infty]$, we also abbreviate

$$
\beta_{\Lambda}:=\chi_{B_{\Lambda}} \beta, \quad \beta_{\Lambda, t}^{N}(x):=\sum_{j=1}^{N} \mathrm{e}^{-\mathrm{i} K \cdot X_{j, t}^{x}} \beta_{\Lambda}, \quad t \geqslant 0, x \in \mathbb{R}^{2 N} .
$$

Definition 6.2. Let $x \in \mathbb{R}^{2 N}$. Then we define

$$
\begin{equation*}
u_{\sigma, \Lambda, t}^{N}(x):=w_{\sigma, \Lambda, t}^{N}(x)-c_{\sigma, \Lambda, t}^{N}(x)+m_{\sigma, \Lambda, t}^{N}(x), \quad t \geqslant 0 \tag{6.3}
\end{equation*}
$$

for all $0 \leqslant \sigma<\Lambda \leqslant \infty$, with

$$
\begin{equation*}
c_{\sigma, \Lambda, t}^{N}(x):=\left\langle U_{\sigma, \Lambda, t}^{N,+}(x) \mid \beta_{\Lambda, t}^{N}(x)\right\rangle . \tag{6.4}
\end{equation*}
$$

Recall that the three contributions to the complex action and the action itself for our model without any cutoffs have already been introduced in (2.26) through (2.30). In fact,
$u_{t}^{N}(x)=u_{0, \infty, t}^{N}(x), \quad$ and analogously with $c, m$ or $w$ put in place of $u$.
Remark 6.3. We note for later use that

$$
\begin{equation*}
\left|c_{\sigma, \Lambda, t}^{N}(x)\right| \leqslant \frac{2 \pi g^{2} N^{2}}{\omega(\sigma)}, \quad \sigma, t \geqslant 0 \tag{6.6}
\end{equation*}
$$

for all $x \in \mathbb{R}^{2 N}$, by the last two relations in (5.4) with $a_{\ell}=0$.

Remark 6.4. Let $0 \leqslant \sigma<\kappa<\Lambda \leqslant \infty$ and $x \in \mathbb{R}^{2 N}$. Then (5.2), (5.11), (5.13) and (6.4) $\mathbb{P}$-a.s. imply

$$
\begin{equation*}
u_{\sigma, \Lambda, t}^{N}(x)=u_{\sigma, \kappa, t}^{N}(x)+u_{\kappa, \Lambda, t}^{N}(x), \quad t \geqslant 0 . \tag{6.7}
\end{equation*}
$$

Lemma 6.5. Let $0 \leqslant \sigma<\Lambda<\infty$ and $x \in \mathbb{R}^{2 N}$. Then, $\mathbb{P}$-a.s.,

$$
\begin{equation*}
\tilde{u}_{\sigma, \Lambda, t}^{N}(x)=u_{\sigma, \Lambda, t}^{N}(x), \quad t \geqslant 0 \tag{6.8}
\end{equation*}
$$

Proof. We pick an orthonormal basis $\left\{e_{i}: i \in \mathbb{N}\right\}$ of the real Hilbert space $\mathscr{H}_{\mathbb{R}}$ defined in (2.33) and put $P_{n}:=\sum_{i=1}^{n}\left|e_{i}\right\rangle\left\langle e_{i}\right|$ for every $n \in \mathbb{N}$. We introduce the projections $P_{n}$ as we wish to employ the Itô formula (3.6). (Alternatively, we could also use an Itô formula for infinite dimensional processes [20, Theorem 27.2] and re-write the $\mathrm{d} X$-integrations and summations over jumps appearing there.)

Let $i \in\{1, \ldots, n\}$. Recalling that $U_{\sigma, \Lambda, t}^{N,+}$ is $\mathscr{H}_{\mathbb{R}}$-valued, cf. Sect. 2.4, and in view of (4.2), the paths of the adapted process given by $A_{i, t}:=\left\langle U_{\sigma, \Lambda, t}^{N,+}(x) \mid e_{i}\right\rangle$ are real-valued and absolutely continuous on every compact subinterval of $[0, \infty)$, and it satisfies

$$
\begin{equation*}
\int_{(0, t]} Z_{s} \mathrm{~d} A_{i, s}=\int_{0}^{t} Z_{s}\left\langle\chi_{B_{\sigma}^{c}} v_{\Lambda, s}^{N}(x)-\omega U_{\sigma, \Lambda, s}^{N,+}(x) \mid e_{i}\right\rangle \mathrm{d} s, \quad t \geqslant 0 \tag{6.9}
\end{equation*}
$$

for every real-valued predictable process $\left(Z_{s}\right)_{s \geqslant 0}$ with locally bounded paths. Furthermore, since $\Lambda<\infty$, the function $f_{i}: \mathbb{R}^{2 N} \rightarrow \mathbb{R}$ given by

$$
f_{i}(x):=\sum_{j=1}^{N}\left\langle e_{i} \mid \mathrm{e}^{-\mathrm{i} K \cdot x_{j}} \beta_{\Lambda}\right\rangle, \quad x \in \mathbb{R}^{2 N},
$$

is smooth and bounded with bounded derivatives of any order. Thus, $\psi_{X}(-\mathrm{i} \nabla) f_{i}$ is well-defined by (2.13). Also taking (2.12) into account, applying Fubini's theorem and using (2.10) afterwards, we find

$$
\psi_{X}(-\mathrm{i} \nabla) f_{i}(x)=\sum_{j=1}^{N}\left\langle e_{i} \mid \mathrm{e}^{-\mathrm{i} K \cdot x_{j}} \psi \beta_{\Lambda}\right\rangle, \quad x \in \mathbb{R}^{2 N}
$$

Applying the Itô formula (3.6) to each term under the sum over $j$ and using $A_{i, 0}=0$ and (6.9) with $Z_{s}=f_{i}\left(X_{s-}^{x}\right)$, we $\mathbb{P}$-a.s. obtain

$$
\begin{aligned}
A_{i, t} f_{i}\left(X_{t}^{x}\right)= & \sum_{j=1}^{N} \int_{0}^{t}\left\langle\chi_{B_{\sigma}^{c}} v_{\Lambda, s}^{N}(x) \mid e_{i}\right\rangle\left\langle e_{i} \mid \mathrm{e}^{-\mathrm{i} K \cdot X_{j, s}^{x}} \beta_{\Lambda}\right\rangle \mathrm{d} s \\
& -\sum_{j=1}^{N} \int_{0}^{t}\left\langle\omega U_{\sigma, \Lambda, s}^{N,+}(x) \mid e_{i}\right\rangle\left\langle e_{i} \mid \mathrm{e}^{-\mathrm{i} K \cdot X_{j, s}^{x}} \beta_{\Lambda}\right\rangle \mathrm{d} s \\
& -\sum_{j=1}^{N} \int_{0}^{t}\left\langle U_{\sigma, \Lambda, s}^{N,+}(x) \mid e_{i}\right\rangle\left\langle e_{i} \mid \mathrm{e}^{-\mathrm{i} K \cdot X_{j, s}^{x}} \psi \beta_{\Lambda}\right\rangle \mathrm{d} s \\
& +\sum_{j=1}^{N} \int_{(0, t] \times \mathbb{R}^{2 N}}\left\langle U_{\sigma, \Lambda, s}^{N,+}(x) \mid e_{i}\right\rangle\left\langle e_{i} \mid \mathrm{e}^{-\mathrm{i} K \cdot X_{j, s-}^{x}}\left(\mathrm{e}^{-\mathrm{i} K \cdot z_{j}}-1\right) \beta_{\Lambda}\right\rangle \mathrm{d} \widetilde{N}_{X}(s, z),
\end{aligned}
$$

for all $t \geqslant 0$, where the first two $\mathrm{d} s$-integrals are the $\mathrm{d} A_{i, s}$-integral from the Itô formula in conjunction with (6.9). Summing over $i \in\{1, \ldots, n\}$ we $\mathbb{P}$-a.s. find

$$
\begin{equation*}
\left\langle P_{n} U_{\sigma, \Lambda, t}^{N,+}(x) \mid \beta_{\Lambda, t}^{N}(x)\right\rangle=I_{1}(n, t)+I_{2}(n, t)+I_{3}(n, t)+I_{4}(n, t), \tag{6.10}
\end{equation*}
$$

for all $t \geqslant 0$ and $n \in \mathbb{N}$, with

$$
\begin{aligned}
& I_{1}(n, t):=\int_{0}^{t}\left\langle P_{n} \chi_{B_{\sigma}^{c}} v_{\Lambda, s}^{N}(x) \mid \beta_{\Lambda, s}^{N}(x)\right\rangle \mathrm{d} s \\
& I_{2}(n, t):=-\int_{0}^{t}\left\langle P_{n} \omega U_{\sigma, \Lambda, s}^{N,+}(x) \mid \beta_{\Lambda, s}^{N}(x)\right\rangle \mathrm{d} s \\
& I_{3}(n, t):=-\int_{0}^{t}\left\langle P_{n} U_{\sigma, \Lambda, s}^{N,+}(x) \mid \psi \beta_{\Lambda, s}^{N}(x)\right\rangle \mathrm{d} s, \\
& I_{4}(n, t):=\int_{(0, t] \times \mathbb{R}^{2 N}} h_{n}(s, z) \mathrm{d} \widetilde{N}_{X}(s, z),
\end{aligned}
$$

where the integrand of $I_{4}(n, t)$ is given by

$$
h_{n}(s, z):=\sum_{j=1}^{N}\left\langle P_{n} U_{\sigma, \Lambda, s}^{N,+}(x) \mid \mathrm{e}^{-\mathrm{i} K \cdot X_{j, s-}^{x}}\left(\mathrm{e}^{-\mathrm{i} K \cdot z_{j}}-1\right) \beta_{\Lambda}\right\rangle, \quad s \geqslant 0, z \in \mathbb{R}^{2 N} .
$$

Next, we pass to the limit $n \rightarrow \infty$ for fixed $t \geqslant 0$. Since $P_{n} \rightarrow \mathbb{1}$ strongly, the expression on the left hand side of (6.10) converges pointwise on $\Omega$ to $c_{\sigma, \Lambda, t}^{N}(x)$. By dominated convergence, (5.11), (5.13) and (6.2) we further have, again pointwise on $\Omega$,

$$
\begin{aligned}
I_{1}(n, t) \xrightarrow{n \rightarrow \infty} & w_{\sigma, \Lambda, t}^{N}(x)+t N E_{\sigma, \Lambda}^{\mathrm{ren}}, \\
I_{2}(n, t)+I_{3}(n, t) \xrightarrow{n \rightarrow \infty} & -\int_{0}^{t}\left\langle U_{\sigma, \Lambda, s}^{N,+}(x) \mid(\omega+\psi) \beta_{\Lambda, s}^{N}(x)\right\rangle \mathrm{d} s \\
& =-\tilde{u}_{\sigma, \Lambda, t}^{N}(x)-t N E_{\sigma, \Lambda}^{\mathrm{ren}} .
\end{aligned}
$$

Here we used (6.1) and $(\omega+\psi) \beta_{\Lambda}=v_{\Lambda}$ in the last step. Finally, recall that $h_{\sigma, \Lambda}(x, \cdot)$, the integrand of the martingale $m_{\sigma, \Lambda}^{N}(x)$, has been introduced prior to Lemma 5.1. Clearly, $h_{n}(s, z) \rightarrow h_{\sigma, \Lambda}(x, s, z), n \rightarrow \infty$, pointwise on $\Omega$ and for all $s \geqslant 0$ and $z \in \mathbb{R}^{2 N}$. Since $\Lambda$ is finite, we can employ some $\left(g, N, m_{\mathrm{b}}\right)$ dependent constant (coming from (B.1) with $\varepsilon=0$ ) times $\left(|z|\left\|K \beta_{\Lambda}\right\|\right) \wedge\|2 \beta\|$ as square-integrable dominating function to conclude that $h_{n} \rightarrow h_{\sigma, \Lambda}(x, \cdot)$ in $L^{2}\left((0, t] \times \mathbb{R}^{2 N} \times \Omega, \mathrm{d} s \otimes \nu_{X} \otimes \mathbb{P}\right)$. By means of Itô's isometry (2.16) we deduce that $I_{4}(n, t) \rightarrow m_{\sigma, \Lambda, t}^{N}(x), n \rightarrow \infty$, in $L^{2}(\mathbb{P})$ and in particular $\mathbb{P}$-a.s. along a suitable subsequence.

All these remarks prove $\mathbb{P}$-a.s. an identity that is obviously equivalent to the one in (6.8) for fixed $t \geqslant 0$. Since the processes on both sides in (6.8) are càdlàg, they consequently are indistinguishable.

### 6.2. Exponential Moment Bounds

Exponential moment bounds on the complex action are the essential quantitative ingredient for the proofs of our lower bounds on the minimal energy. The
first one, stated in the next theorem, is good for small $g^{2} N$ and obviously very bad for large $g^{2} N$.

Theorem 6.6. There exist universal constants $b, c, c^{\prime}>0$ such that, for all $\alpha>1, p>0,0<\Lambda \leqslant \infty, t \geqslant 0$ and $x \in \mathbb{R}^{2 N}$,

$$
\begin{aligned}
& \mathbb{E}\left[\sup _{s \in[0, t]} e^{p u_{0, \Lambda, s}^{N}(x)}\right] \leqslant b^{N}\left(\frac{\alpha}{\alpha-1}\right)^{1 / 2} \mathrm{e}^{2 \pi p N^{2} g^{2} / m_{\mathrm{b}}} \\
& \quad \cdot \exp \left(t c^{\prime} \cdot \frac{p^{2} g^{4} N^{2}(N-1)}{m_{\mathrm{b}}}\left(1+\frac{m_{\mathrm{p}}}{m_{\mathrm{b}}}\right)+t c \cdot \frac{\alpha p^{2} g^{4} N^{3}}{m_{\mathrm{b}}} \cdot \mathrm{e}^{8 \pi \alpha p g^{2} N / m_{\mathrm{b}}}\right)
\end{aligned}
$$

Proof. This follows from (6.3), (6.6), Lemmas 5.4 and 5.1 with $\sigma=0$ and the Cauchy-Schwarz inequality. (After using the Cauchy-Schwarz inequality, we have to apply Lemmas 5.1 and 5.1 with $2 p$ put in place of $p$; hence the factor $8 \pi$ in the exponent of $\left.\mathrm{e}^{8 \pi \alpha p g^{2} N / m_{\mathrm{b}}}\right)$.

We infer another exponential moment bound on the complex action, exhibiting a better behavior for large $g^{2} N$. For $N=1$ and $m_{\mathrm{p}}>0$ we also find a bound that is uniform in $m_{\mathrm{b}}>0$.

Theorem 6.7. There exist universal constants $b, c, c^{\prime}>0$ such that, for all $\alpha>1,0<\Lambda \leqslant \infty, t \geqslant 0, x \in \mathbb{R}^{2 N}$ and $p>0$ such that $p g^{2} N>m_{\mathrm{b}}$,

$$
\begin{aligned}
\mathbb{E}\left[\sup _{s \in[0, t]} e^{p u_{0, \Lambda, s}^{N}(x)}\right] \leqslant & b^{N}\left(\frac{\alpha}{\alpha-1}\right)^{1 / 2} \exp \left(t \pi p g^{2}\left(2 N^{2}-N\right) \ln \left(\frac{p g^{2} N}{m_{\mathrm{b}}}\right)\right) \\
& \cdot \exp \left(t c^{\prime}(N-1)\left(m_{\mathrm{p}}+p g^{2} N\right)+t c \alpha p g^{2} N^{2} \mathrm{e}^{8 \pi \alpha}\right)
\end{aligned}
$$

For $m_{\mathrm{p}}>0$, the argument of the first exponential can be replaced by

$$
t 2 \pi p g^{2} N(N-1) \ln \left(\frac{p g^{2} N}{m_{\mathrm{b}}}\right)+t \pi p g^{2} N\left[\ln \left(p g^{2} N\right) \vee 0\right]+t \frac{\pi p g^{2} N}{m_{\mathrm{p}}}\left[\left(p g^{2} N\right) \wedge 1\right]
$$

Proof. Thanks to our assumption $p g^{2} N>m_{\mathrm{b}}$, we can fix $\sigma>0$ such that

$$
\begin{equation*}
\omega(\sigma)=\left(\sigma^{2}+m_{\mathrm{b}}^{2}\right)^{1 / 2}=p g^{2} N . \tag{6.11}
\end{equation*}
$$

Let us further assume that $\Lambda>\sigma$. Then, by (6.3), Remark 6.4 and Lemma 6.5 , we may $\mathbb{P}$-a.s. split up the complex action as

$$
\begin{equation*}
u_{0, \Lambda, s}^{N}(x)=\tilde{u}_{\sigma, s}^{N}(x)-c_{\sigma, \Lambda, s}^{N}(x)+w_{\sigma, \Lambda, s}^{N}(x)+m_{\sigma, \Lambda, s}^{N}(x), \quad s \geqslant 0 . \tag{6.12}
\end{equation*}
$$

The first two terms on the right hand side of (6.12) can be estimated trivially using (6.6) and

$$
\begin{align*}
\tilde{u}_{\sigma, t}^{N}(x) & \leqslant g^{2} N^{2} \int_{B_{\sigma}} \int_{0}^{t} \int_{0}^{s} \frac{\mathrm{e}^{-(s-r) \omega(k)}}{\omega(k)} \mathrm{d} r \mathrm{~d} s \mathrm{~d} k-t N E_{\sigma}^{\text {ren }} \\
& \leqslant t g^{2} N^{2} \int_{B_{\sigma}} \frac{1}{\omega(k)^{2}} \mathrm{~d} k-t N E_{\sigma}^{\mathrm{ren}}, \quad t \geqslant 0 \tag{6.13}
\end{align*}
$$

Direct computation and our choice of $\sigma$ satisfying (6.11) lead to

$$
\begin{equation*}
g^{2}\left(N^{2}-N\right) \int_{B_{\sigma}} \frac{1}{\omega(k)^{2}} \mathrm{~d} k=2 \pi g^{2} N(N-1) \ln \left(\frac{p g^{2} N}{m_{\mathrm{b}}}\right) \tag{6.14}
\end{equation*}
$$

Since $\omega(k)>|k| \geqslant \psi(k)$, the remaining contribution proportional to $N$ can be estimated using

$$
\begin{align*}
g^{2} N \int_{B_{\sigma}} \frac{1}{\omega(k)^{2}} \mathrm{~d} k-N E_{\sigma}^{\mathrm{ren}} & =g^{2} N \int_{B_{\sigma}} \frac{\psi(k)}{\omega(k)^{2}(\omega(k)+\psi(k))} \mathrm{d} k \\
& \leqslant \frac{g^{2} N}{2} \int_{B_{\sigma}} \frac{1}{\omega(k)^{2}} \mathrm{~d} k=g^{2} N \pi \ln \left(\frac{p g^{2} N}{m_{\mathrm{b}}}\right) \tag{6.15}
\end{align*}
$$

Combining (6.13) to (6.15) we find

$$
\sup _{s \in[0, t]} p \tilde{u}_{\sigma, s}^{N}(x) \leqslant t \pi p g^{2}\left(2 N^{2}-N\right) \ln \left(\frac{p g^{2} N}{m_{\mathrm{b}}}\right), \quad t \geqslant 0 .
$$

Finally, we can bound the expectation of the product of $\sup _{s \in[0, t]} \mathrm{e}^{p w_{\sigma, \Lambda, s}^{N}(x)}$ and $\sup _{s \in[0, t]} \mathrm{e}^{p m_{\sigma, \Lambda, s}^{N}(x)}$ by means of the Cauchy-Schwarz inequality and Lemmas 5.1 and 5.4 with the above choice for $\sigma$. Putting all these remarks together we obtain the asserted bound for general $m_{p} \geqslant 0$.

If $m_{\mathrm{p}}>0$, then we can instead use the following estimates in (6.15). Observing that $\psi(k)\left(\psi(k)+2 m_{\mathrm{p}}\right)=|k|^{2}$, we find

$$
\begin{aligned}
\int_{B_{\sigma \wedge 1}} \frac{g^{2} \psi(k)}{\omega(k)^{2}(\omega(k)+\psi(k))} \mathrm{d} k & =\int_{B_{\sigma \wedge 1}} \frac{|k|^{2}}{\omega(k)^{2}} \cdot \frac{g^{2}}{\omega(k)\left(\psi(k)+2 m_{\mathrm{p}}\right)+|k|^{2}} \mathrm{~d} k \\
& \leqslant \frac{g^{2}}{2 m_{\mathrm{p}}} \int_{B_{\sigma \wedge 1}} \frac{1}{\omega(k)} \mathrm{d} k \\
& \leqslant \frac{\pi g^{2}}{m_{\mathrm{p}}}(\sigma \wedge 1) \leqslant \frac{\pi g^{2}}{m_{\mathrm{p}}}\left[\left(p g^{2} N\right) \wedge 1\right]
\end{aligned}
$$

and, similar to above,

$$
\int_{B_{\sigma} \backslash B_{\sigma \wedge 1}} \frac{g^{2} \psi(k)}{\omega(k)^{2}(\omega(k)+\psi(k))} \mathrm{d} k \leqslant \frac{g^{2}}{2} \int_{B_{\sigma \backslash B_{\sigma \wedge 1}}} \frac{1}{\omega(k)^{2}} \mathrm{~d} k \leqslant \pi g^{2}\left[\ln \left(p g^{2} N\right) \vee 0\right]
$$

Replacing the bound in (6.15) by the latter two estimations proves the last statement.

Finally, if $\Lambda \leqslant \sigma$, then we write $u_{0, \Lambda, s}^{N}(x)=\tilde{u}_{\Lambda, s}^{N}(x), s \geqslant 0, \mathbb{P}$-a.s., and employ (6.13) and the first equality in (6.15) both with $\Lambda$ put in place of $\sigma$. Replacing $B_{\Lambda}$ by the larger ball $B_{\sigma}$, we then see that $\tilde{u}_{\Lambda, t}^{N}(x)$ is again bounded from above by the expression in the last line of (6.13) as it stands there. It is now clear that all asserted bounds also hold for $\Lambda \leqslant \sigma$.

### 6.3. Convergence Properties of the Complex Action

Using the bounds derived in Sect. 5, we can easily deduce convergence statements for the complex action when removing the ultraviolet cutoff.

Theorem 6.8. Let $\sigma, t \geqslant 0$ and $p>0$. Then

$$
\begin{align*}
& \sup _{x \in \mathbb{R}^{2 N}} \mathbb{E}\left[\sup _{s \in[0, t]}\left|u_{\sigma, \Lambda, s}^{N}(x)-u_{\sigma, \infty, s}^{N}(x)\right|^{p}\right] \xrightarrow{\Lambda \rightarrow \infty} 0,  \tag{6.16}\\
& \sup _{x \in \mathbb{R}^{2 N}} \mathbb{E}\left[\sup _{s \in[0, t]}\left|\mathrm{e}^{u_{0, \Lambda, s}^{N}(x)}-\mathrm{e}^{u_{0, \infty, s}^{N}(x)}\right|^{p}\right] \xrightarrow{\Lambda \rightarrow \infty} 0 . \tag{6.17}
\end{align*}
$$

Proof. By (6.3) and Remark 6.4, for $\sigma<\Lambda<\infty$, we $\mathbb{P}$-a.s. have

$$
u_{\sigma, \infty, s}^{N}(x)-u_{\sigma, \Lambda, s}^{N}(x)=w_{\Lambda, \infty, s}^{N}(x)-c_{\Lambda, \infty, s}^{N}(x)+m_{\Lambda, \infty, s}^{N}(x), \quad s \geqslant 0 .
$$

Therefore, the convergence (6.16) follows directly from Lemmas 5.1 and 5.5, (6.6) (all applied with $(\Lambda, \infty)$ put in place of $(\sigma, \Lambda)$ ) and Jensen's and Minkowski's inequalities. Now (6.17) follows from the bound $\left|\mathrm{e}^{a}-\mathrm{e}^{b}\right| \leqslant \mid a-$ $b \mid \mathrm{e}^{a} \mathrm{e}^{b}, a, b \geqslant 0$, Hölder's inequality, the exponential moment bound in Theorems 6.6 and (6.16).

The following conclusion easily follows and is a helpful technical ingredient for our proof of strong continuity of the Feynman-Kac semigroup.

Corollary 6.9. For any $\Lambda \in(0, \infty]$ and $x \in \mathbb{R}^{2 N}$, the paths $[0, \infty) \ni t \mapsto$ $u_{0, \Lambda, t}^{N}(x)$ are continuous $\mathbb{P}$-a.s.

Proof. The statement directly follows from Definition 6.1 and Lemma 6.5 for $\Lambda<\infty$. Further, by (6.16), there exists an increasing sequence of cutoffs $\Lambda_{n} \in(0, \infty), n \in \mathbb{N}$, with $\lim _{n \rightarrow \infty} \Lambda_{n}=\infty$ such that $u_{0, \Lambda_{n}, s}^{N}(x)$ converges $\mathbb{P}$-a.s. to $u_{0, \infty, s}^{N}(x)$ uniformly in $s$ on any compact subinterval of $[0, \infty)$. This takes care of the case $\Lambda=\infty$.

## 7. Feynman-Kac Integrands and Semigroups

In this section we discuss the Feynman-Kac integrands and semigroups we introduced in Sect. 3.1 and in particular we shall prove all assertions of Proposition 3.5. In Sect. 7.1 we first provide some pathwise bounds on the Fock space operator-valued part of the Feynman-Kac integrands, which in conjunction with our results on the complex action are applied in the succeeding subsections. There we prove weighted $L^{p}$ to $L^{q}$ bounds on and convergence as $\Lambda \rightarrow \infty$ of semigroup members (Sects. 7.2 and 7.3), Markov and semigroup properties (Sect. 7.4) and finally strong continuity of the semigroups as well as equicontinuity in the range of semigroup elements (Sect. 7.5).

### 7.1. Some Pathwise Bounds

We start out by collecting some additional bounds on the Fock space operators $F_{t}(h)$ defined in (2.4). Recall the definitions (2.6) and (2.7) of the time dependent norms $\|\cdot\|_{t}$ and the series $\mathcal{S}$, respectively, as well as the bound (2.5) on the operator norm of $F_{t}(h)$.

Lemma 7.1. Let $g, \tilde{g}, h, \tilde{h} \in L^{2}\left(\mathbb{R}^{2}\right)$ and $t>0$. Then

$$
\begin{equation*}
\left\|F_{t}(g)-F_{t}(h)\right\| \leqslant 4\|g-h\|_{t} \sup _{\tau \in[0,1]} \mathcal{S}\left(\|\tau g+(1-\tau) h\|_{t}\right) \tag{7.1}
\end{equation*}
$$

and

$$
\begin{align*}
& \left\|F_{t}(g) F_{t}(\tilde{g})^{*}-F_{t}(h) F_{t}(\tilde{h})^{*}\right\| \\
& \quad \leqslant 4\left(\|g-h\|_{t}+\|\tilde{g}-\tilde{h}\|_{t}\right) \max \left\{\mathcal{S}\left(\|g\|_{t}\right), \mathcal{S}\left(\|h\|_{t}\right)\right\} \max \left\{\mathcal{S}\left(\|\tilde{g}\|_{t}\right), \mathcal{S}\left(\|\tilde{h}\|_{t}\right)\right\} \tag{7.2}
\end{align*}
$$

Furthermore, for all $\varepsilon \in(0,1]$,

$$
\begin{equation*}
\left\|\left(F_{t}(g) F_{t}(\tilde{g})^{*}-\mathbb{1}\right)(1+\mathrm{d} \Gamma(\omega))^{-\varepsilon}\right\| \leqslant 4\left(\|g\|_{t}+\|\tilde{g}\|_{t}\right) \mathcal{S}\left(\|g\|_{t}\right) \mathcal{S}\left(\|\tilde{g}\|_{t}\right)+(2 t)^{\varepsilon} \tag{7.3}
\end{equation*}
$$

Finally, if $\omega g \in L^{2}\left(\mathbb{R}^{2 N}\right)$, then $F_{t}(g) \mathcal{F} \subset \mathcal{D}(\mathrm{d} \Gamma(\omega))$ and

$$
\begin{equation*}
\left\|\mathrm{d} \Gamma(\omega) F_{t}(g)\right\| \leqslant 4\|\omega g\|_{t} \mathcal{S}\left(\|g\|_{t}\right)+\frac{1}{\mathrm{e} \tau} \mathcal{S}\left(\|g\|_{t-\tau}\right), \quad \tau \in(0, t) \tag{7.4}
\end{equation*}
$$

Proof. In [11, Lemma 17.4], it is shown that, for all $f \in L^{2}\left(\mathbb{R}^{2}\right)$,

$$
\begin{equation*}
\sum_{n=0}^{\infty} \frac{1}{n!}\left\|a^{\dagger}(f) a^{\dagger}(g)^{n} \mathrm{e}^{-t \mathrm{~d} \Gamma(\omega)}\right\| \leqslant 4\|f\|_{t} \mathcal{S}\left(\|g\|_{t}\right) \tag{7.5}
\end{equation*}
$$

as well as that the Fréchet derivative of $F_{t}$ satisfies

$$
F_{t}^{\prime}(g) f=\sum_{n=0}^{\infty} \frac{1}{n!} a^{\dagger}(f) a^{\dagger}(g)^{n} \mathrm{e}^{-t \mathrm{~d} \Gamma(\omega)}
$$

This directly implies (7.1), which in turn entails (7.2). Applying (7.2) with $h=\tilde{h}=0$ and recalling that $F_{t}(0)=\mathrm{e}^{-t \mathrm{~d} \Gamma(\omega)}$, we see that, to verify (7.3), it only remains to show that $\left\|\left(\mathbb{1}-\mathrm{e}^{-2 t \mathrm{~d} \Gamma(\omega)}\right)(1+\mathrm{d} \Gamma(\omega))^{-\varepsilon}\right\| \leqslant(2 t)^{\varepsilon}$. The latter bound, however, follows directly from the spectral calculus, $\mathrm{d} \Gamma(\omega) \geqslant 0$ and the simple bound $\sup _{s \geqslant 0}\left(1-e^{-2 t s}\right) /(1+s)^{\varepsilon} \leqslant(2 t)^{\varepsilon}$.

Finally, (7.4) follows by using the commutation relations $\left[\mathrm{d} \Gamma(\omega), a^{\dagger}(g)\right]=$ $a^{\dagger}(\omega g)$ and $\left[a^{\dagger}(g), a^{\dagger}(\omega g)\right]=0$, which hold on the range of $a^{\dagger}(g)^{k} \mathrm{e}^{-t \mathrm{~d} \Gamma(\omega)}$ for every $k \in \mathbb{N}_{0}$, the bounds (2.5), (7.5) and the simple estimate $\left\|\mathrm{d} \Gamma(\omega) \mathrm{e}^{-\tau \mathrm{d} \Gamma(\omega)}\right\|$ $\leqslant 1 / \mathrm{e} \tau$.

In the next lemma, we consider the Fock space operator-valued part of our Feynman-Kac integrands, i.e.,

$$
D_{\Lambda, t}(x):=F_{t / 2}\left(-U_{\Lambda, t}^{N,+}(x)\right) F_{t / 2}\left(-U_{\Lambda, t}^{N,-}(x)\right)^{*}
$$

where $t>0, x \in \mathbb{R}^{2 N}$ and $\Lambda \in(0, \infty]$. The aim is to obtain norm bounds and study their convergence properties as $\Lambda$ goes to infinity or $t$ goes to zero.

Lemma 7.2. Abbreviate $s_{*}:=\mathcal{S}\left(\left(12 \pi / m_{\mathrm{b}}\right)^{1 / 2}|g| N\right)$. Let $t>0, x \in \mathbb{R}^{2 N}, \varepsilon \in$ $(0,1 / 2)$ and $\Lambda \in(0, \infty]$. Then

$$
\begin{align*}
& \left\|D_{\Lambda, t}(x)\right\| \leqslant s_{*}^{2},  \tag{7.6}\\
& \left\|\mathrm{~d} \Gamma(\omega) D_{\Lambda, t}(x)^{*}\right\| \leqslant 4(6 \pi)^{1 / 2}|g| N \omega(\Lambda)^{1 / 2} s_{*}^{2}+\frac{4}{\mathrm{e} t} s_{*}^{2}, \quad \text { if } \Lambda<\infty  \tag{7.7}\\
& \left\|D_{\Lambda, t}(x)-D_{\infty, t}(x)\right\| \leqslant \frac{8(6 \pi)^{1 / 2}|g| N s_{*}^{2}}{\omega(\Lambda)^{1 / 2}}, \quad \text { if } \Lambda<\infty  \tag{7.8}\\
& \left\|\left(D_{\Lambda, t}(x)^{*}-\mathbb{1}\right)(1+\mathrm{d} \Gamma(\omega))^{-\varepsilon}\right\| \leqslant t^{\varepsilon}\left(1+\frac{8(6 \pi)^{1 / 2}|g| N s_{*}^{2}}{(1-2 \varepsilon)^{1 / 2} m_{\mathrm{b}}^{(1-2 \varepsilon) / 2}}\right) \tag{7.9}
\end{align*}
$$

Proof. From (2.6) and (B.1) with $\varepsilon=\sigma=0$, we know that

$$
\begin{equation*}
2^{-1 / 2}\left\|U_{\Lambda, t}^{N, \pm}(x)\right\|_{t / 4} \leqslant\left\|U_{\Lambda, t}^{N, \pm}(x)\right\|_{t / 2} \leqslant\left(6 \pi / m_{\mathrm{b}}\right)^{1 / 2}|g| N . \tag{7.10}
\end{equation*}
$$

Hence, (7.6) directly follows from (2.5). Similarly, (7.7) follows from (7.10) in conjunction with (B.2), (2.5) and (7.4), the latter with $(t / 4, t / 2)$ put in place of $(\tau, t)$. Further, (7.2) and (7.10) imply that the left hand side of (7.8) is less than or equal to $4\left(\left\|U_{\Lambda, \infty, t}^{N,+}(x)\right\|_{t / 2}+\left\|U_{\Lambda, \infty, t}^{N,-}(x)\right\|_{t / 2}\right) s_{*}^{2}$. Again employing (B.1) with $\varepsilon=0$ and $(\Lambda, \infty)$ put in place of $(\sigma, \Lambda)$, we see that (7.8) holds true as well. Finally, (7.9) follows from (7.3), (7.10) and (B.1) applied with $(\varepsilon, \sigma)$ replaced by $(2 \varepsilon, 0)$.

### 7.2. Weighted $L^{p}$ to $L^{q}$ Bounds

We now want to derive bounds on the maps $T_{\Lambda, t}$ introduced in Definition 3.4 seen as operators from $L^{p}\left(\mathbb{R}^{2 N}, \mathcal{F}\right)$ to $L^{q}\left(\mathbb{R}^{2 N}, \mathcal{F}\right)$ for any $1<p \leqslant q \leqslant \infty$. We also cover Lipschitz-continuous weight functions, in the sense of the norm given in (7.12). Similar bounds for the free relativistic semigroup are derived in Appendix D and applied in what follows.

As in Appendix D, it would also be possible to include the case $p=1$ in the discussion of the families $\left(T_{\Lambda, t}\right)_{t \geqslant 0}, \Lambda \in(0, \infty]$. This would, however, require additional arguments proceeding along the lines in [22] at several places in the article. As we have no actual need to include the case $p=1$ here, we refrained from doing so. (Only considering the case $p=2$ would not lead to any simplifications).

For a start it makes sense to clarify the following product measurability:
Lemma 7.3. Let $\Lambda \in(0, \infty]$ and $t \geqslant 0$. Then $\left(W_{\Lambda, t}(x)\right)(\gamma)$ is $\mathfrak{B}\left(\mathbb{R}^{2 N}\right) \otimes \mathfrak{F}$ measurable and separably valued as a $\mathcal{B}(\mathcal{F})$-valued function of $(x, \gamma) \in \mathbb{R}^{2 N} \times \Omega$.

Proof. Recall the definition (2.20) of the $\mathbb{P}$-zero sets $\mathscr{N}_{V}(x)$ and the convention introduced in Sect. 2.3.1. In view of the latter and

$$
\begin{aligned}
\mathscr{N}_{V} & :=\left\{(x, \gamma) \in \mathbb{R}^{2 N} \times \Omega \mid \gamma \in \mathscr{N}_{V}(x)\right\} \\
& =\bigcup_{n=1}^{\infty}\left\{(x, \gamma) \in \mathbb{R}^{2 N} \times \Omega \mid \max _{\diamond \in\{+,-\}} \int_{0}^{n} V_{\diamond}\left(X_{s}^{x}(\gamma)\right) \mathrm{d} s=\infty\right\} \in \mathfrak{B}\left(\mathbb{R}^{2 N}\right) \otimes \mathfrak{F},
\end{aligned}
$$

the expression $\int_{0}^{t} V\left(X_{s}^{x}(\gamma)\right) \mathrm{d} s$ is $\mathfrak{B}\left(\mathbb{R}^{2 N}\right) \otimes \mathfrak{F}$-measurable in $(x, \gamma)$ for every $t \geqslant 0$. Analogous remarks apply to $w_{0, \infty, t}^{N}$ defined in (5.13). The assertion now
follows from the continuity of $h \mapsto F_{s}(h)$ (see, e.g., (7.1)), as well as from Lemmas B. 2 and 5.2 and Definitions 3.1 and 6.2.

Remark 7.4. For all $p, t>0$ we abbreviate

$$
\begin{equation*}
\mho_{V}(p, t):=\sup _{\Lambda \in(0, \infty]} \sup _{x \in \mathbb{R}^{2 N}} \mathbb{E}\left[\sup _{s \in[0, t]}\left\|W_{\Lambda, s}(x)\right\|^{p}\right]^{1 / p} \tag{7.11}
\end{equation*}
$$

Recall that $W_{\Lambda, s}(x)$ depends on $V$. Also observe that $\tilde{u}_{\Lambda, s}^{N}(x)$, which appears in the definition (3.3) of $W_{\Lambda, s}(x)$ with $\Lambda<\infty$, can be replaced by $u_{0, \Lambda, s}^{N}(x)$ under the expectation in (7.11) because of Lemma 6.5. Thus, $\mho_{0}(p, t)^{p}$ is less than or equal to the product of $s_{*}^{2 p}$ from Lemma 7.2 with the minimum of the applicable alternative right hand sides in the exponential moment bounds of Theorems 6.6 and 6.7 . Combining the lemma and the two theorems with Hölder's inequality and (A.1) (to bound expectations of exponentials of the external potential $V$ ), we obtain

$$
\mho_{V}(p, t) \leqslant \mathrm{e}^{c_{\theta, p, V_{-}}(1 \vee t)} \mho_{0}(\theta p, t)^{1 / \theta} \leqslant \mathrm{e}^{\left(c_{\theta, p, V_{-}}+c_{*}\right)(1 \vee t)},
$$

for all $\theta \in(1, \infty)$. Here, $c_{*} \in(0, \infty)$ depends on $p, \theta$, the model parameters $m_{\mathrm{p}}, m_{\mathrm{b}}, g, N$, the parameter $\alpha$ appearing in Theorems 6.6 and 6.7 , but not on $t$. Moreover, $c_{\theta, p, V_{-}} \in[0, \infty)$ depends solely on $p, \theta$ and $V_{-}$. If $V_{-}$is bounded, then we can also choose $\theta=1$ and $c_{\theta, p, V_{-}}=\left\|V_{-}\right\|_{\infty}$.

For $1 \leqslant p \leqslant q \leqslant \infty$, we shall denote the norm on the space of all bounded operators from $L^{p}\left(\mathbb{R}^{2 N}, \mathcal{F}\right)$ to $L^{q}\left(\mathbb{R}^{2 N}, \mathcal{F}\right)$ by $\|\cdot\|_{p, q}$ in what follows. In the next proposition we also set

$$
\begin{equation*}
|x|_{1}:=\left|x_{1}\right|+\cdots+\left|x_{N}\right|, \quad x=\left(x_{1}, \ldots, x_{N}\right) \in \mathbb{R}^{2 N} \tag{7.12}
\end{equation*}
$$

where $|\cdot|$ is the Euclidean norm on $\mathbb{R}^{2}$.
Proposition 7.5. In the case $m_{\mathrm{p}}>0$, we assume that $G: \mathbb{R}^{2 N} \rightarrow \mathbb{R}$ satisfies

$$
\left|G(x)-G\left(x^{\prime}\right)\right| \leqslant L\left|x-x^{\prime}\right|_{1}, \quad x, x^{\prime} \in \mathbb{R}^{2 N}
$$

with $L \in\left[0, m_{\mathrm{p}}\right)$. In the case $m_{\mathrm{p}}=0$ we set $G=L=0$. If $m_{\mathrm{p}}>L>0$, then we pick some $r>1$ such that $r L<m_{\mathrm{p}}$. Otherwise we set $r=\infty$ so that $r^{\prime}=1$. Let $\Lambda \in(0, \infty], p \in(1, \infty], q \in[p, \infty]$ and $t>0$. Then the following holds:
(i) The random variable $\left\|W_{\Lambda, t}(x)^{*}\left(\mathrm{e}^{-G} \Psi\right)\left(X_{t}^{x}\right)\right\|_{\mathcal{F}}$ is $\mathbb{P}$-integrable for all $x \in$ $\mathbb{R}^{2 N}$ and $\Psi \in L^{p}\left(\mathbb{R}^{2 N}, \mathcal{F}\right)$.
(ii) $\mathrm{e}^{G} T_{\Lambda, t} \mathrm{e}^{-G}$ maps $L^{p}\left(\mathbb{R}^{2 N}, \mathcal{F}\right)$ continuously into $L^{q}\left(\mathbb{R}^{2 N}, \mathcal{F}\right)$.
(iii) There exists $b_{*}>0$, depending solely on $m_{\mathrm{p}}, N, L, p, q$ and $r$, such that

$$
\left\|\mathrm{e}^{G} T_{\Lambda, t} \mathrm{e}^{-G}\right\|_{p, q} \leqslant b_{*}\left[\frac{1}{t^{2}} \vee \frac{m_{\mathrm{p}}-L}{t}\right]^{N\left(\frac{1}{p}-\frac{1}{q}\right)} \mathrm{e}^{L N t} \mho_{V}\left(p^{\prime} r^{\prime}, t\right)
$$

We can actually work with the supremum over $x \in \mathbb{R}^{2 N}$ instead of the essential supremum when $q=\infty$, i.e., we can use the convention

$$
\left\|\mathrm{e}^{G} T_{\Lambda, t} \mathrm{e}^{-G}\right\|_{p, \infty}=\sup _{\|\Psi\|_{p} \leqslant 1} \sup _{x \in \mathbb{R}^{2 N}} \mathrm{e}^{G(x)}\left\|\left(T_{\Lambda, \mathrm{t}} \mathrm{e}^{-G} \Psi\right)(x)\right\|_{\mathcal{F}}
$$

Proof. All assertions are direct consequences of Lemma 7.3, Remark 7.4, Corollary D.6.

Our next lemma holds only for finite $\Lambda$. It is essential for our proof of the continuity results in Proposition 7.13.
Lemma 7.6. Let $\Lambda \in(0, \infty), p \in(1, \infty], q \in[p, \infty]$ and $0<\tau_{1} \leqslant \tau_{2}<\infty$. Then $T_{\Lambda, t}$ with $t>0$ maps $L^{p}\left(\mathbb{R}^{2 N}, \mathcal{F}\right)$ into $L^{q}\left(\mathbb{R}^{2 N}, \mathcal{D}(\mathrm{~d} \Gamma(\omega))\right)$ and

$$
\sup _{t \in\left[\tau_{1}, \tau_{2}\right]}\left\|\mathrm{d} \Gamma(\omega) T_{\Lambda, t}\right\|_{p, q}<\infty .
$$

Proof. In view of (6.13), (7.7) and (A.1) it is clear that

$$
\sup _{t \in\left[\tau_{1}, \tau_{2}\right]} \sup _{x \in \mathbb{R}^{2 N}} \mathbb{E}\left[\left\|\mathrm{~d} \Gamma(\omega) W_{\Lambda, t}(x)^{*}\right\|^{\theta}\right]<\infty, \quad \theta \in[1, \infty)
$$

In conjunction with Corollary D. 6 (there we choose $d=2, G=L=0, r^{\prime}=1$ ) this implies all statements.

### 7.3. Convergence Properties

Next, we derive the semigroup convergence when removing the ultraviolet cutoff.
Proposition 7.7. Let $1<p \leqslant q \leqslant \infty$ and $0<\tau_{1} \leqslant \tau_{2}<\infty$. Then

$$
\sup _{t \in\left(0, \tau_{1}\right]}\left\|T_{\Lambda, t}-T_{\infty, t}\right\|_{p, p} \xrightarrow{\Lambda \rightarrow \infty} 0, \sup _{t \in\left[\tau_{1}, \tau_{2}\right]}\left\|T_{\Lambda, t}-T_{\infty, t}\right\|_{p, q} \xrightarrow{\Lambda \rightarrow \infty} 0 .
$$

Again we can work with the actual supremum over $x \in \mathbb{R}^{2 N}$ when $q=0$, i.e., in both convergence relations we can use the convention

$$
\left\|T_{\Lambda, t}-T_{\infty, t}\right\|_{p, \infty}=\sup _{\|\Psi\|_{p} \leqslant 1} \sup _{x \in \mathbb{R}^{2 N}}\left\|\left(T_{\Lambda, t} \Psi\right)(x)-\left(T_{\infty, t} \Psi\right)(x)\right\|_{\mathcal{F}}, \quad t>0
$$

Proof. Let $\theta \in[1, \infty)$. By Minkowski's inequality, i.e., the triangle inequality in $L^{\theta}(\mathbb{P})$, and Lemma 6.5, we have

$$
\begin{aligned}
& \mathbb{E}\left[\sup _{s \in[0, t]}\left\|W_{\Lambda, s}(x)-W_{\infty, s}(x)\right\|^{\theta}\right]^{1 / \theta} \\
& \quad \leqslant \mathbb{E}\left[\mathrm{e}^{\int_{0}^{t} \theta V_{-}\left(X_{s}^{x}\right) \mathrm{d} s} \sup _{s \in[0, t]}\left|\mathrm{e}^{u_{0, \Lambda, s}^{N}(x)}-\mathrm{e}^{u_{0, \infty, s}^{N}(x)}\right|^{\theta}\left\|D_{\Lambda, s}(x)\right\|^{\theta}\right]^{1 / \theta} \\
& \\
& \quad+\mathbb{E}\left[\mathrm{e}^{\int_{0}^{t} \theta V_{-}\left(X_{s}^{x}\right) \mathrm{d} s} \sup _{s \in[0, t]} \mathrm{e}^{\theta u_{0, \infty, s}^{N}(x)}\left\|D_{\Lambda, s}(x)-D_{\infty, s}(x)\right\|^{\theta}\right]^{1 / \theta}
\end{aligned}
$$

for all $t>0$ and $x \in \mathbb{R}^{2 N}$. Here the first expression can be bounded by Hölder's inequality together with (7.6) and Theorem 6.8 as well as (A.1), to bound the factor involving the external potential $V$. To treat the second one we apply Theorem 6.6, (7.8) and (A.1) instead. As a result we see that

$$
\begin{equation*}
\sup _{x \in \mathbb{R}^{2 N}} \mathbb{E}\left[\sup _{s \in[0, t]}\left\|W_{\Lambda, s}(x)-W_{\infty, s}(x)\right\|^{\theta}\right] \xrightarrow{\Lambda \rightarrow \infty} 0, \quad t>0 \tag{7.13}
\end{equation*}
$$

Now the assertion follows from Corollary D. 6 (again with $d=2, G=L=0$, $r^{\prime}=1$ ).

### 7.4. Markov and Semigroup Properties

Next, we derive a Markov property of our Feynman-Kac integrands that will entail semigroup properties for the families $\left(T_{\Lambda, t}\right)_{t \geqslant 0}$. The Markov property will be a consequence of a flow relation we prove first in Lemma 7.9.

For these purposes it is convenient to observe the existence of certain canonical representatives of the processes $\left(W_{\Lambda, t}(x)\right)_{t \geqslant 0}$. With $D=D$ $\left([0, \infty), \mathbb{R}^{2 N}\right)$ denoting the set of all càdlàg functions from $[0, \infty)$ to $\mathbb{R}^{2 N}$, these are given by product measurable separably valued maps

$$
\begin{equation*}
\mathbb{R}^{2 N} \times D \ni(x, \gamma) \longmapsto W_{\Lambda, t}[x, \gamma] \in \mathcal{B}(\mathcal{F}) \tag{7.14}
\end{equation*}
$$

such that, for all $\Lambda \in(0, \infty]$ and $x \in \mathbb{R}^{2 N}$,

$$
\begin{equation*}
\left(W_{\Lambda, t}(x)\right)_{t \geqslant 0} \text { and }\left(W_{\Lambda, t}\left[x, X_{\bullet}\right]\right)_{t \geqslant 0} \text { are indistinguishable. } \tag{7.15}
\end{equation*}
$$

Here $X_{\bullet}: \Omega \rightarrow D$ is the path map of $X$.
The canonical representatives are helpful for the following reasons: Firstly, for every $t \geqslant 0$, we obtain time-shifted versions $\left(W_{\Lambda, s}\left[x, X_{t+\bullet}-X_{t}\right]\right)_{s \geqslant 0}$ of $\left(W_{\Lambda, s}(x)\right)_{s \geqslant 0}$ simply by substitution of the path map of the time-shifted Lévy process. Moreover, since $X_{\bullet}$ and $X_{t+\bullet}-X_{t}$ have the same law, it is then obvious from (7.15) that $W_{\Lambda, s}(x)$ and $W_{\Lambda, s}\left[x, X_{t+\bullet}-X_{t}\right]$ have identical laws as well, for each $s \geqslant 0$. Secondly, having the product measurable map (7.14) in whose arguments the independent random variables $X_{t}^{x}$ and $X_{t+\bullet}-X_{t}$ can be inserted, permits to apply the "useful rule" (see, e.g., [13, (6.8.14)]) for the computation of the conditional expectation $\mathbb{E}^{\widetilde{\Im}_{t}}$ in the proof of the Markov property.

Let us give more details on (7.14) and (7.15): On $D$ we introduce the evaluation maps $\mathrm{ev}_{t}: D \rightarrow \mathbb{R}^{2 N}, \gamma \mapsto \gamma_{t}$, as well as the associated $\sigma$-algebra $\mathfrak{D}^{\prime}$ and filtration $\left(\mathfrak{D}_{t}^{\prime}\right)_{t \geqslant 0}$, i.e.,

$$
\mathfrak{D}^{\prime}:=\sigma\left(\mathrm{ev}_{t}: t \in[0, \infty)\right), \quad \mathfrak{D}_{t}^{\prime}:=\sigma\left(\mathrm{ev}_{s}: s \in[0, t]\right), \quad t \geqslant 0
$$

While the choice of our basic càdlàg Lévy process $X$ is not unique, all possible choices have the same law on $D$ that we denote by $\mathbb{P}_{\text {can }}^{\prime}$. That is, $\mathbb{P}_{\text {can }}^{\prime}=$ $\mathbb{P} \circ X_{\bullet}^{-1}$ where the path map $X_{\bullet}$ is as usual considered as a measurable map from $(\Omega, \mathfrak{F})$ to $\left(D, \mathfrak{D}^{\prime}\right)$. The process $\left(\mathrm{ev}_{t}\right)_{t \geqslant 0}$ on $\left(D, \mathfrak{D}^{\prime}, \mathbb{P}_{\text {can }}^{\prime}\right)$ is the socalled canonical representative of $X$ with paths in $D$. Furthermore, we let $\left(D, \mathfrak{D},\left(\mathfrak{D}_{t}\right)_{t \geqslant 0}, \mathbb{P}_{\text {can }}\right)$ denote the completion of the filtered probability space $\left(D, \mathfrak{D}^{\prime},\left(\mathfrak{D}_{t}^{\prime}\right)_{t \geqslant 0}, \mathbb{P}_{\text {can }}^{\prime}\right)$. Since $\left(\mathrm{ev}_{t}\right)_{t \geqslant 0}$ is Lévy with càdlàg paths, we know that $\left(\mathfrak{D}_{t}\right)_{t \geqslant 0}$ is automatically right-continuous; see, e.g., [2, Theorem 2.1.10]. Thus, $\left(D, \mathfrak{D},\left(\mathfrak{D}_{t}\right)_{t \geqslant 0}, \mathbb{P}_{\text {can }}\right)$ satisfies the usual hypotheses. Again we can write $\mathbb{P}_{\text {can }}=$ $\mathbb{P} \circ X_{\bullet}^{-1}$ provided, however, that $X_{\bullet}$ on the right hand side of this relation is now treated as a measurable map from $(\Omega, \mathfrak{F})$ to $(D, \mathfrak{D})$.

Let us now agree on the following notational convention for our stochastic processes parametrically depending on $x$ : When the data

$$
\begin{equation*}
\left(D, \mathfrak{D},\left(\mathfrak{D}_{t}\right)_{t \geqslant 0}, \mathbb{P}_{\text {can }},\left(\mathrm{ev}_{t}\right)_{t \geqslant 0}\right) \tag{7.16}
\end{equation*}
$$

is put in place of $\left(\Omega, \mathfrak{F},\left(\mathfrak{F}_{t}\right)_{t \geqslant 0}, \mathbb{P},\left(X_{t}\right)_{t \geqslant 0}\right)$ in their constructions, then we replace the argument $(x)$ of the processes by $[x, \cdot]$. For example, we denote by
$\left(m_{0, \infty, t}^{N}[x, \cdot]\right)_{t \geqslant 0}, x \in \mathbb{R}^{2 N}$, the particular versions of the martingales we obtain by applying Lemma 5.2 to the data (7.16), and these martingales are used to define $W_{\infty, t}[x, \cdot]$.

The product-measurability of (7.14) for all $\Lambda \in(0, \infty]$ and $t \geqslant 0$ then follows from Lemma 7.3 applied to the data (7.16). Manifestly, we further have transformation rules for the following processes which have all been constructed pathwise:

$$
\begin{align*}
U_{\Lambda, t}^{N, \pm}(x) & =U_{\Lambda, t}^{N, \pm}\left[x, X_{\bullet}\right], \quad \text { for all } \quad \Lambda \in(0, \infty] ; \\
\tilde{u}_{\Lambda, t}^{N}(x) & =\tilde{u}_{\Lambda, t}^{N}\left[x, X_{\bullet}\right], \quad W_{\Lambda, t}(x)=W_{\Lambda, t}\left[x, X_{\bullet}\right], \quad \text { for finite } \quad \Lambda \in(0, \infty) ; \tag{7.17}
\end{align*}
$$

$$
w_{0, \infty, t}^{N}(x)=w_{0, \infty, t}^{N}\left[x, X_{\bullet}\right], \quad c_{0, \infty, t}^{N}(x)=c_{0, \infty, t}^{N}\left[x, X_{\bullet}\right] .
$$

These relations hold on $\Omega$ and for all $t \geqslant 0$ and $x \in \mathbb{R}^{2 N}$; the fourth one follows from the first three and a similar relation involving $V$. They prove (7.15) for finite $\Lambda$. When $\Lambda=\infty$, the complex actions

$$
u_{t}^{N}[x, \cdot]:=w_{0, \infty, t}^{N}[x, \cdot]-c_{0, \infty, t}^{N}[x, \cdot]+m_{0, \infty, t}^{N}[x, \cdot], \quad t \geqslant 0, x \in \mathbb{R}^{2 N},
$$

contain the stochastic integrals $m_{0, \infty, t}^{N}[x, \cdot]$, whence (7.15) becomes less obvious.

Lemma 7.8. $\left(u_{t}^{N}(x)\right)_{t \geqslant 0}$ and $\left(u_{t}^{N}\left[x, X_{\bullet}\right]\right)_{t \geqslant 0}$ are indistinguishable. In particular, (7.15) holds for $\Lambda=\infty$ as well.

Proof. Denoting expectations with respect to $\mathbb{P}_{\text {can }}$ by $\mathbb{E}_{\text {can }}$, the first assertion follows from

$$
\begin{aligned}
\mathbb{E}\left[\sup _{s \in[0, t]}\left|u_{s}^{N}(x)-u_{s}^{N}\left[x, X_{\bullet}\right]\right|^{2}\right] & =\lim _{\Lambda \rightarrow \infty} \mathbb{E}\left[\sup _{s \in[0, t]}\left|\tilde{u}_{\Lambda, s}^{N}\left[x, X_{\bullet}\right]-u_{s}^{N}\left[x, X_{\bullet}\right]\right|^{2}\right] \\
& =\lim _{\Lambda \rightarrow \infty} \mathbb{E}_{\operatorname{can}}\left[\sup _{s \in[0, t]}\left|\tilde{u}_{\Lambda, s}^{N}[x, \cdot]-u_{s}^{N}[x, \cdot]\right|^{2}\right] \\
& =0, \quad t \geqslant 0 .
\end{aligned}
$$

In the first equality we applied (6.16) (with $\sigma=0$ and filtered probability space $\left.\left(\Omega, \mathfrak{F},\left(\mathfrak{F}_{t}\right)_{t \geqslant 0}, \mathbb{P}\right)\right)$ and took into account that $\left(u_{0, \Lambda, t}^{N}(x)\right)_{t \geqslant 0}$ and $\left(\tilde{u}_{\Lambda, t}^{N}\left[x, X_{\bullet}\right]\right)_{t \geqslant 0}$ are indistinguishable for finite $\Lambda$ by Lemma 6.5 and (7.17). The second equality follows from $\mathbb{P}_{\text {can }}=\mathbb{P} \circ X_{\bullet}^{-1}$. In the last one we again applied Lemma 6.5 and (6.16), now with filtered probability space $\left(D, \mathfrak{D},\left(\mathfrak{D}_{t}\right)_{t \geqslant 0}\right.$, $\left.\mathbb{P}_{\text {can }}\right)$.

We are now in a position to derive the flow relation, arguing similarly as in [22, Proposition 5.5]:

Lemma 7.9. Let $\Lambda \in(0, \infty], t \geqslant 0$ and $x \in \mathbb{R}^{2 N}$. Then, $\mathbb{P}$-a.s.,

$$
\begin{equation*}
W_{\Lambda, s}\left[X_{t}^{x}, X_{t+\bullet}-X_{t}\right] W_{\Lambda, t}\left[x, X_{\bullet}\right]=W_{\Lambda, s+t}\left[x, X_{\bullet}\right], \quad s \geqslant 0 . \tag{7.18}
\end{equation*}
$$

Proof. To start with we consider only finite $\Lambda$. It will be convenient to verify the flow relation in this case by applying the operator-valued processes to exponential vectors of the form (4.4). Repeatedly applying the following analogue of (4.6),

$$
W_{\Lambda, \tau}[z, \gamma] \epsilon(h)=\mathrm{e}^{\tilde{u}_{\Lambda, \tau}^{N}[z, \gamma]-\int_{0}^{\tau} V\left(z+\gamma_{s}\right) \mathrm{d} s-\left\langle U_{\Lambda, \tau}^{N,-}[z, \gamma] \mid h\right\rangle} \epsilon\left(\mathrm{e}^{-\tau \omega} h-U_{\Lambda, \tau}^{N,+}[z, \gamma]\right),
$$

which holds for all $\tau \geqslant 0, z \in \mathbb{R}^{2 N}$ and $\gamma \in D$, we see that the $\mathbb{P}$-a.s. validity of
$W_{\Lambda, s}\left[X_{t}^{x}, X_{t+\bullet}-X_{t}\right] W_{\Lambda, t}\left[x, X_{\bullet}\right] \epsilon(h)=W_{\Lambda, s+t}\left[x, X_{\bullet}\right] \epsilon(h), \quad s \geqslant 0, h \in L^{2}\left(\mathbb{R}^{2}\right)$, is implied by the $\mathbb{P}$-a.s. validity for all $s \geqslant 0$ of the four relations

$$
\begin{equation*}
\int_{0}^{s+t} V\left(X_{r}^{x}\right) \mathrm{d} r=\left.\int_{0}^{s} V\left(z+X_{t+r}-X_{t}\right) \mathrm{d} r\right|_{z=X_{t}^{x}}+\int_{0}^{t} V\left(X_{r}^{x}\right) \mathrm{d} r \tag{7.19}
\end{equation*}
$$

as well as

$$
\begin{align*}
U_{\Lambda, s+t}^{N,-}\left[x, X_{\bullet}\right] & =\mathrm{e}^{-t \omega} U_{\Lambda, s}^{N,-}\left[X_{t}^{x}, X_{t+\bullet}-X_{t}\right]+U_{\Lambda, t}^{N,-}\left[x, X_{\bullet}\right],  \tag{7.20}\\
U_{\Lambda, s+t}^{N,+}\left[x, X_{\bullet}\right] & =U_{\Lambda, s}^{N,+}\left[X_{t}^{x}, X_{t+\bullet}-X_{t}\right]+\mathrm{e}^{-s \omega} U_{\Lambda, t}^{N,+}\left[x, X_{\bullet}\right], \tag{7.21}
\end{align*}
$$

and

$$
\begin{align*}
\tilde{u}_{\Lambda, s+t}^{N}\left[x, X_{\bullet}\right]= & \tilde{u}_{\Lambda, s}^{N}\left[X_{t}^{x}, X_{t+\bullet}-X_{t}\right]+\tilde{u}_{\Lambda, t}^{N}\left[x, X_{\bullet}\right] \\
& +\left\langle U_{\Lambda, s}^{N,-}\left[X_{t}^{x}, X_{t+\bullet}-X_{t}\right] \mid U_{\Lambda, t}^{N,+}\left[x, X_{\bullet}\right]\right\rangle . \tag{7.22}
\end{align*}
$$

Recall that the left and rightmost integrals in (7.19) are set equal to zero on the $\mathbb{P}$-zero set $\mathscr{N}_{V}(x)$ introduced in (2.20), and the analogous convention applies to the expression in the middle for each $z$. However, if $\gamma \in \Omega \backslash \mathscr{N}_{V}(x)$, and $X_{t}^{x}(\gamma)=z$, then $V\left(z+X_{t+\bullet}(\gamma)-X_{t}(\gamma)\right)$ is locally integrable. This implies that (7.19) holds for all $s \geqslant 0$ at least on $\Omega \backslash \mathscr{N}_{V}(x)$. Straightforward computations further show that (7.20) and (7.21) hold on $\Omega$ for all $s \geqslant 0$ and $0<\Lambda \leqslant \infty$. Again by direct computations based on (6.1) (virtually identical to the ones in the proof of [22, Lemma 4.18]), we can also verify (7.22) on $\Omega$ for all $s \geqslant 0$ and $\Lambda \in(0, \infty)$. (Here we also use that the scalar product in the second line of (7.22) is real.) Since the set of exponential vectors is total in $\mathcal{F}$, these remarks prove the assertion for finite $\Lambda$.

By approximation we can $\mathbb{P}$-a.s. extend (7.18) to $\Lambda=\infty$ : Since $X_{t}^{x}$ and $X_{t+\bullet}-X_{t}$ are independent, the law of $X_{t}$ has the probability density $\rho_{0, m_{\mathrm{p}}, t}^{\otimes_{N}}$ defined prior to (D.20) and $X_{t+\bullet}-X_{t}$ has the same law as $X_{\bullet}$, we infer from (7.15), Lemma 7.3 and (7.13) that

$$
\begin{aligned}
& \mathbb{E}\left[\sup _{s \in[0, \tau]}\left\|W_{\Lambda, s}\left[X_{t}^{x}, X_{t+\bullet}-X_{t}\right]-W_{\infty, s}\left[X_{t}^{x}, X_{t+\bullet}-X_{t}\right]\right\|^{p}\right] \\
&=\int_{\mathbb{R}^{2 N}} \mathbb{E}\left[\sup _{s \in[0, \tau]}\left\|W_{\Lambda, s}\left[z, X_{t+\bullet}-X_{t}\right]-W_{\infty, s}\left[z, X_{t+\bullet}-X_{t}\right]\right\|^{p}\right] \rho_{0, m_{\mathrm{p}}, t}^{\otimes_{N}}(z-x) \mathrm{d} z \\
& \xrightarrow{\Lambda \rightarrow \infty} 0, \quad p>1, \tau>0 .
\end{aligned}
$$

On account of this convergence relation and (7.13) we find an increasing sequence of cutoffs $\Lambda_{n} \in(0, \infty), n \in \mathbb{N}$, with $\Lambda_{n} \rightarrow \infty, n \rightarrow \infty$, such that, after
substituting $\Lambda=\Lambda_{n}$ in (7.18), both sides convergence $\mathbb{P}$-a.s. in operator norm and locally uniformly in $s \geqslant 0$. The limiting relation is (7.18) with $\Lambda=\infty$.

We are now in a position to derive the promised Markov property. We shall denote by $\mathbb{E}^{\mathfrak{F}_{t}}$ the conditional expectation with respect to $\mathfrak{F}_{t}$ for $t \geqslant 0$.

Theorem 7.10 (Markov property). Let $\Lambda \in(0, \infty], p \in(1, \infty], s, t \geqslant 0, x \in$ $\mathbb{R}^{2 N}$ and $\Psi \in L^{p}\left(\mathbb{R}^{2 N}\right)$. Then, $\mathbb{P}$-a.s.,

$$
\begin{equation*}
\mathbb{E}^{\mathfrak{F}_{t}}\left[W_{\Lambda, s+t}\left[x, X_{\bullet}\right]^{*} \Psi\left(X_{s+t}^{x}\right)\right]=W_{\Lambda, t}\left[x, X_{\bullet}\right]^{*}\left(T_{\Lambda, s} \Psi\right)\left(X_{t}^{x}\right) \tag{7.23}
\end{equation*}
$$

Proof. Let $x \in \mathbb{R}^{2 N}$. By Proposition $7.5(\mathrm{i})$ and (7.15), $W_{\Lambda, s+t}\left[x, X_{\bullet}\right]^{*} \Psi\left(X_{s+t}^{x}\right)$ is $\mathbb{P}$-integrable, whence the left hand side of (7.23) is well-defined. Furthermore, we infer from Lemma 7.3 applied to the data (7.16) that the function $\Theta$ defined by

$$
\Theta\left(x^{\prime}, \phi^{\prime}, \gamma\right):=\left\langle\phi^{\prime} \mid W_{\Lambda, s}\left[x^{\prime}, \gamma\right]^{*} \Psi\left(x^{\prime}+\mathrm{ev}_{s}(\gamma)\right)\right\rangle_{\mathcal{F}}, \quad x^{\prime} \in \mathbb{R}^{2 N}, \phi^{\prime} \in \mathcal{F}, \gamma \in D
$$

is $\mathfrak{B}\left(\mathbb{R}^{2 N} \times \mathcal{F}\right) \otimes \mathfrak{D}$-measurable. Pick $x \in \mathbb{R}^{2 N}$ and $\phi \in \mathcal{F}$. Then $\left(X_{t}^{x}, W_{\Lambda, t}\left[x, X_{\bullet}\right] \phi\right): \Omega \rightarrow \mathbb{R}^{2 N} \times \mathcal{F}$ is $\mathfrak{F}_{t}$-measurable by Remark 3.2 and (7.15), while the path map $X_{t+\bullet}-X_{t}: \Omega \rightarrow D$ is $\mathfrak{F}_{t}$-independent. On account of the first remark in this proof and Lemma 7.9 we further know that $\Theta\left(X_{t}^{x}, W_{\Lambda, t}\left[x, X_{\bullet}\right] \phi, X_{t+\bullet}-X_{t}\right)$ is $\mathbb{P}$-integrable. The "useful rule" for conditional expectations, cf. [13, (6.8.14)], thus implies the first relation in

$$
\begin{aligned}
\mathbb{E}^{\mathfrak{F}_{t}} & {\left[\Theta\left(X_{t}^{x}, W_{\Lambda, t}\left[x, X_{\bullet}\right] \phi, X_{t+\bullet}-X_{t}\right)\right] } \\
& =\left.\mathbb{E}\left[\Theta\left(x^{\prime}, \phi^{\prime}, X_{t+\bullet}-X_{t}\right)\right]\right|_{\left(x^{\prime}, \phi^{\prime}\right)=\left(X_{t}^{x}, W_{\Lambda, t}\left[x, X_{\bullet}\right] \phi\right)} \\
& =\left.\mathbb{E}\left[\Theta\left(x^{\prime}, \phi^{\prime}, X_{\bullet}\right)\right]\right|_{\left(x^{\prime}, \phi^{\prime}\right)=\left(X_{t}^{x}, W_{\Lambda, t}\left[x, X_{\bullet}\right] \phi\right)}, \quad \mathbb{P}-\text { a.s. }
\end{aligned}
$$

where the second equality holds because $X_{t+\bullet}-X_{t}$ and $X_{\bullet}$ have the same law. The resulting identity is equivalent to the second one in

$$
\begin{aligned}
& \left\langle\phi \mid \mathbb{E}^{\mathfrak{F} t}\left[W_{\Lambda, s+t}\left[x, X_{\bullet}\right]^{*} \Psi\left(X_{s+t}^{x}\right)\right]\right\rangle_{\mathcal{F}} \\
& \quad=\mathbb{E}^{\mathfrak{F}_{t}}\left[\left\langle\phi \mid W_{\Lambda, t}\left[x, X_{\bullet}\right]^{*} W_{\Lambda, s}\left[X_{t}^{x}, X_{t+\bullet}-X_{t}\right]^{*} \Psi\left(X_{s+t}^{x}\right)\right\rangle_{\mathcal{F}}\right] \\
& \quad=\left\langle\phi \mid W_{\Lambda, t}\left[x, X_{\bullet}\right]^{*}\left(T_{\Lambda, s} \Psi\right)\left(X_{t}^{x}\right)\right\rangle_{\mathcal{F}}, \quad \mathbb{P} \text {-a.s. }
\end{aligned}
$$

Here the first equality follows from (7.18) and the fact that the $\mathcal{F}$-valued conditional expectation $\mathbb{E}^{\mathfrak{F}_{t}}$ can be interchanged with taking the scalar product with $\phi$. Applying this for every $\phi$ in a countable dense subset of $\mathcal{F}$ we arrive at (7.23).

Taking expectations on both sides of (7.23), using $\mathbb{E}^{\mathbb{E}^{\mathfrak{F}} t}=\mathbb{E}$ and employing (7.15), we obtain the following corollary:

Corollary 7.11. Let $\Lambda \in(0, \infty]$ and $p \in(1, \infty]$. Then $\left(T_{\Lambda, t}\right)_{t \geqslant 0}$ is a semigroup of bounded operators on $L^{p}\left(\mathbb{R}^{2 N}, \mathcal{F}\right)$ such that $\left\|T_{\Lambda, t}\right\|_{p, p} \leqslant \mathrm{e}^{c(1+t)}, t \geqslant 0$, for some constant $c \in(0, \infty)$ whose dependence on the model parameters and $p$ can be read off from Remark 7.4 and Proposition 7.5.

### 7.5. Continuity Properties

We end this section by deriving the strong continuity and regularizing property of the semigroup in the next two propositions.

Proposition 7.12. Let $p \in(1, \infty)$ and $\Lambda \in(0, \infty]$. Then the semigroup $\left(T_{\Lambda, t}\right)_{t \geqslant 0}$ is strongly continuous on $L^{p}\left(\mathbb{R}^{2 N}, \mathcal{F}\right)$.

Proof. Due to the semigroup property and the bound $\sup _{t \in[0,1]}\left\|T_{\Lambda, t}\right\|_{p, p}<\infty$ from Corollary 7.11, it suffices to show that $T_{\Lambda, t} \Phi \rightarrow \Phi, t \downarrow 0$, for every $\Phi$ in a dense subset of $L^{p}\left(\mathbb{R}^{2 N}, \mathcal{F}\right)$. Hence, we assume in the following that $\Phi$ is of the form $\Phi=(1+\mathrm{d} \Gamma(\omega))^{-1 / 4} \Psi$ for some $\Psi \in L^{p}\left(\mathbb{R}^{2 N}, \mathcal{F}\right)$.

Minkowski's inequality implies $\left\|T_{\Lambda, t} \Phi-\Phi\right\|_{p} \leqslant \mathcal{N}_{1}(t)+\mathcal{N}_{2}(t)+\mathcal{N}_{3}(t)$, for all $t>0$, where the norms $\mathcal{N}_{j}(t)$ are given by

$$
\begin{aligned}
\mathcal{N}_{1}(t)^{p} & :=\int_{\mathbb{R}^{2 N}}\left\|\mathbb{E}\left[W_{\Lambda, t}(x)^{*}\left(\Phi\left(X_{t}^{x}\right)-\Phi(x)\right)\right]\right\|_{\mathcal{F}}^{p} \mathrm{~d} x \\
\mathcal{N}_{2}(t)^{p} & :=\int_{\mathbb{R}^{2 N}}\left\|\mathbb{E}\left[\left(\mathrm{e}^{u_{0, \Lambda, t}^{N}(x)-\int_{0}^{t} V\left(X_{s}^{x}\right) \mathrm{d} s}-1\right) D_{\Lambda, t}(x)^{*} \Phi(x)\right]\right\|_{\mathcal{F}}^{p} \mathrm{~d} x \\
\mathcal{N}_{3}(t)^{p} & :=\int_{\mathbb{R}^{2 N}}\left\|\mathbb{E}\left[\left(D_{\Lambda, t}(x)^{*}-\mathbb{1}\right)(1+\mathrm{d} \Gamma(\omega))^{-1 / 4} \Psi(x)\right]\right\|_{\mathcal{F}}^{p} \mathrm{~d} x
\end{aligned}
$$

Employing Hölder's inequality and setting $f(z):=\|\Phi(\cdot-z)-\Phi\|_{p}^{p}, z \in \mathbb{R}^{2 N}$, we find

$$
\mathcal{N}_{1}(t)^{p} \leqslant \mathbb{E}\left[f\left(X_{t}\right)\right] \sup _{s \in[0,1]} \sup _{x \in \mathbb{R}^{2 N}} \mathbb{E}\left[\left\|W_{\Lambda, s}(x)\right\|^{p^{\prime}}\right]^{p / p^{\prime}}, \quad t \in(0,1]
$$

where the double supremum is finite due to Remark 7.4. Furthermore, we know that $f$ is bounded and continuous. Since the laws of $X_{t}, t>0$, converge weakly to the Dirac measure concentrated in 0 , we deduce that $\mathbb{E}\left[f\left(X_{t}\right)\right] \rightarrow f(0)=0$ as $t \downarrow 0$.

Furthermore, by (7.6),

$$
\begin{equation*}
\mathcal{N}_{2}(t)^{p} \leqslant s_{*}^{2 p} \int_{\mathbb{R}^{2 N}} \mathbb{E}\left[\left|\mathrm{e}^{u_{0, \Lambda, t}^{N}(x)-\int_{0}^{t} V\left(X_{s}^{x}\right) \mathrm{d} s}-1\right|\right]^{p}\|\Phi(x)\|_{\mathcal{F}}^{p} \mathrm{~d} x \tag{7.24}
\end{equation*}
$$

For fixed $x \in \mathbb{R}^{2 N}$, the integrand under the expectation in (7.24) goes $\mathbb{P}$-a.s. to 0 as $t \downarrow 0$ by Corollary 6.9. It is dominated by $G_{x}:=1+\mathrm{e}^{\int_{0}^{1} V_{-}\left(X_{s}^{x}\right) \mathrm{d} s}$ $\sup _{s \in[0,1]} \mathrm{e}^{u_{0, \Lambda, s}^{N}(x)}$ as long as $t \in(0,1]$. The majorant $G_{x}$ is $\mathbb{P}$-integrable by Theorem 6.6 and (A.1), which in fact imply that $\sup _{x \in \mathbb{R}^{2 N}} \mathbb{E}\left[G_{x}\right]<\infty$. Applying the dominated convergence theorem for each $x$, we first see that the expectation in (7.24) goes to 0 as $t \downarrow 0$ pointwise in $x \in \mathbb{R}^{2 N}$. Since $\|\Phi(\cdot)\|_{\mathcal{F}}^{p}$ is integrable, we can invoke dominated convergence a second time to conclude that $\mathcal{N}_{2}(t) \rightarrow 0$ as $t \downarrow 0$. By virtue of (7.9) and the integrability of $\|\Psi(\cdot)\|_{\mathcal{F}}^{p}$, it is finally clear that $\mathcal{N}_{3}(t) \rightarrow 0$ as $t \downarrow 0$.

The proof of the regularizing property is based on a similar one due to Carmona [6, Proposition 3.3]; see also [4, Theorem 4.1] and [19, Theorem 8.1].

Proposition 7.13. Let $p \in(1, \infty], \Lambda \in(0, \infty]$ and $0<\tau_{1} \leqslant \tau_{2}<\infty$. Then the family

$$
\left\{T_{\Lambda, t} \Psi \mid \Psi \in L^{p}\left(\mathbb{R}^{2 N}, \mathcal{F}\right),\|\Psi\|_{p} \leqslant 1, t \in\left[\tau_{1}, \tau_{2}\right]\right\}
$$

is uniformly equicontinuous on every compact subset of $\mathbb{R}^{2 N}$. Further, if $V \in$ $\mathcal{K}_{X}$, then uniform equicontinuity holds on all of $\mathbb{R}^{2 N}$.

Proof. By the uniform convergence as $\Lambda \rightarrow \infty$ from Proposition 7.7 (recall the last remark in that proposition) it suffices to prove the assertion when $\Lambda$ is finite, which we assume in the rest of this proof. We write

$$
\left(P_{t} \Psi\right)(x)=\mathbb{E}\left[\Psi\left(X_{t}^{x}\right)\right]=\int_{\mathbb{R}^{2 N}} \rho_{0, m_{\mathrm{p}}, t}^{\otimes_{N}}(x-y) \Psi(y) \mathrm{d} y, \quad \Psi \in L^{p}\left(\mathbb{R}^{2 N}, \mathcal{F}\right)
$$

where the probability density function $\rho_{0, m_{\mathrm{p}}, t}^{\otimes N}$ is defined as in Appendix D with $d=2$. For given $\tau>0$, it is well-known that $P_{\tau} M$ is uniformly equicontinuous on $\mathbb{R}^{2 N}$ for any bounded family $M \subset L^{\infty}\left(\mathbb{R}^{2 N}, \mathcal{F}\right)$. In fact,
$\left\|P_{\tau} f(x)-P_{\tau} f(y)\right\| \leqslant\left\|\rho_{0, m_{\mathrm{p}}, \tau}^{\otimes_{N}}(x-y-\cdot)-\rho_{0, m_{\mathrm{p}}, \tau}^{\otimes_{N}}\right\|_{1}\|f\|_{\infty}, \quad x, y \in \mathbb{R}^{2 N}, f \in M$, and $x \mapsto\|h(x-\cdot)-h\|_{1}$ is continuous for any $h \in L^{1}\left(\mathbb{R}^{2 N}\right)$. Hence, since $\left\|T_{\Lambda, t}\right\|_{p, \infty}$ is bounded uniformly in $t \in\left[\tau_{1} / 2, \tau_{2}\right]$ by Proposition 7.5 , the set

$$
\left\{P_{\tau} T_{\Lambda, t-\tau} \Psi \mid \Psi \in L^{p}\left(\mathbb{R}^{2 N}, \mathcal{F}\right),\|\Psi\|_{p} \leqslant 1, t \in\left[\tau_{1}, \tau_{2}\right]\right\}
$$

is uniformly equicontinuous on $\mathbb{R}^{2 N}$ for every $\tau \in\left(0, \tau_{1} / 2\right)$. In view of the semigroup property from Corollary 7.11, it therefore suffices to prove

$$
\begin{equation*}
\lim _{\tau \downarrow 0} \sup _{t \in\left[\tau_{1}, \tau_{2}\right]} \sup _{\|\Psi\|_{p} \leqslant 1} \sup _{x \in K}\left\|\left(\left(P_{\tau}-T_{\Lambda, \tau}\right) T_{\Lambda, t-\tau} \Psi\right)(x)\right\|_{\mathcal{F}}=0, \tag{7.25}
\end{equation*}
$$

where $K \subset \mathbb{R}^{2 N}$ is compact (or $K=\mathbb{R}^{2 N}$ in case $V \in \mathcal{K}_{X}$ ).
However, by Proposition 7.5 and Lemma 7.6 and since $\Lambda$ is assumed to be finite,

$$
\mathcal{M}:=\left\{(\mathbb{1}+\mathrm{d} \Gamma(\omega))^{1 / 4} T_{\Lambda, t-\tau} \Psi \mid\|\Psi\|_{p} \leqslant 1, t \in\left[\tau_{1}, \tau_{2}\right], \tau \in\left[0, \tau_{1} / 2\right]\right\}
$$

is bounded in $L^{\infty}\left(\mathbb{R}^{2 N}, \mathcal{F}\right)$. Further, for $\Phi \in L^{\infty}\left(\mathbb{R}^{2 N}, \mathcal{F}\right), \tau>0$ and $x \in \mathbb{R}^{2 N}$,

$$
\begin{align*}
&\left\|\left(\left(P_{\tau}-T_{\Lambda, \tau}\right)(\mathbb{1}+\mathrm{d} \Gamma(\omega))^{-1 / 4} \Phi\right)(x)\right\|_{\mathcal{F}} \\
&=\left\|\mathbb{E}\left[\left(\mathbb{1}-W_{\Lambda, \tau}(x)^{*}\right)(\mathbb{1}+\mathrm{d} \Gamma(\omega))^{-1 / 4} \Phi\left(X_{\tau}^{x}\right)\right]\right\|_{\mathcal{F}} \\
& \leqslant \mathbb{E}\left[\left|1-\mathrm{e}^{-\int_{0}^{\tau} V\left(X_{s}^{x}\right) \mathrm{d} x}\right| \mathrm{e}^{\tilde{u}_{\Lambda, \tau}^{N}(x)}\left\|D_{\Lambda, \tau}(x)\right\|\right]\|\Phi\|_{\infty} \\
&+\mathbb{E}\left[\left|\mathrm{e}^{\tilde{u}_{\Lambda, \tau}^{N}(x)}-1\right|\left\|D_{\Lambda, \tau}(x)\right\|\right]\|\Phi\|_{\infty} \\
&+\mathbb{E}\left[\left\|\left(\mathbb{1}-D_{\Lambda, \tau}(x)^{*}\right)(\mathbb{1}+\mathrm{d} \Gamma(\omega))^{-1 / 4}\right\|\right]\|\Phi\|_{\infty} . \tag{7.26}
\end{align*}
$$

Since $\Lambda<\infty$ by the present assumption, a trivial bound analogous to (6.13) entails $\left|\tilde{u}_{\Lambda, \tau}^{N}(x)\right| \leqslant 2 \pi \tau g^{2} N^{2} \ln \left(\omega(\Lambda) / m_{\mathrm{b}}\right)+\tau N E_{\Lambda}^{\text {ren }}$. Therefore, (7.25) follows from the above remark on $\mathcal{M}$ and (7.26) in conjunction with (7.6), (7.9) and (A.3) and (A.4). This concludes the proof.

## 8. Upper Bound on the Minimal Energy

In this last section, we prove the upper bound on the minimal energy of the translation invariant Hamiltonian stated in Theorem 2.5.

### 8.1. A Well-Known Trial Function Argument

In Lemma 8.2 we carry through a trial function argument yielding an upper bound on the minimal energy for finite $\Lambda$, which in combination with our exponential moment bounds on the complex action will allow us to prove Theorem 2.5 later on. The procedure we follow in the proof of Lemma 8.2. is well-known and leads to the minimization of the Pekar functional in the non-relativistic case in three dimensions; see, e.g., $[22, \S 8.2]$ and the references given there. Here we encounter relativistic analogues of Pekar's functional (see the last two displayed relations in the proof of Lemma 8.2), parametrically depending on $m_{\mathrm{b}} / g^{2} N$. For our purposes it will, however, be sufficient to simply insert a family of Gaussians into these functionals.

In Sect. 8.1 we do not require the boson mass to be strictly positive, and we only consider finite $\Lambda$. We pick a core $\mathscr{D}$ for $\mathrm{d} \Gamma(1+\omega)$ and set

$$
\begin{aligned}
\mathscr{C} & :=\operatorname{span}\left\{f \phi \mid f \in \mathscr{S}\left(\mathbb{R}^{2 N}\right), \phi \in \mathscr{D}\right\} \\
\left(H_{\Lambda}^{\prime} \Psi\right)(x) & :=\left(\psi_{X}(-\mathrm{i} \nabla) \Psi\right)(x)+\mathrm{d} \Gamma(\omega) \Psi(x)+\sum_{j=1}^{N} \varphi\left(\mathrm{e}^{-\mathrm{i} K \cdot x_{j}} v_{\Lambda}\right) \Psi(x), \quad \Psi \in \mathscr{C},
\end{aligned}
$$

with $\mathscr{S}\left(\mathbb{R}^{2 N}\right)$ denoting the set of Schwartz functions on $\mathbb{R}^{2 N}$. Again $\psi_{X}(-\mathrm{i} \nabla)$ is defined via Fourier tranformation analogously to (2.13). Since $\omega^{-1 / 2} v_{\Lambda} \notin$ $L^{2}\left(\mathbb{R}^{2}\right)$ for $m_{\mathrm{b}}=0$, we cannot rely on the Kato-Rellich theorem to ensure essential selfadjointness of $H_{\Lambda}^{\prime}$ in this case. We can, however, still apply Nelson's commutator theorem:

Lemma 8.1. If $m_{\mathrm{b}} \geqslant 0$ and $\Lambda \in(0, \infty)$, then $H_{\Lambda}^{\prime}$ is essentially selfadjoint on $\mathscr{C}$.

Proof. Since $\|\varphi(h) \phi\| \leqslant 2\|h\|\left\|(1+\mathrm{d} \Gamma(1+\omega))^{1 / 2} \phi\right\|, h \in L^{2}\left(\mathbb{R}^{2}\right), \phi \in \mathscr{D}$, wellknown and simple estimations reveal that, for sufficiently large $C \in(0, \infty)$, the operator $K^{\prime}:=H_{\Lambda}^{\prime}+\mathrm{d} \Gamma(1)+C$ is essentially selfadjoint on $\mathcal{D}\left(K^{\prime}\right):=\mathscr{C}$ by the Kato-Rellich theorem, its selfadjoint closure is lower bounded by 1 and $\left\|H_{\Lambda}^{\prime} \Psi\right\| \leqslant c\left\|K^{\prime} \Psi\right\|, \Psi \in \mathscr{C}$, for some $c \in(0, \infty)$. Furthermore,

$$
2 \operatorname{Im}\left\langle H_{\Lambda}^{\prime} \Psi \mid K^{\prime} \Psi\right\rangle=\sum_{j=1}^{N} \int_{\mathbb{R}^{2 N}}\left\langle\Psi(x) \mid \varphi\left(\mathrm{ie}^{-\mathrm{i} K \cdot x_{j}} v_{\Lambda}\right) \Psi(x)\right\rangle_{\mathcal{F}} \mathrm{d} x
$$

by the commutation relation between field operators and $\mathrm{d} \Gamma(1)$; see, e.g., [3]. This implies $\left|\operatorname{Im}\left\langle H_{\Lambda}^{\prime} \Psi \mid K^{\prime} \Psi\right\rangle\right| \leqslant d\left\langle\Psi \mid K^{\prime} \Psi\right\rangle, \Psi \in \mathscr{C}$, for some $d \in(0, \infty)$. The assertion now follows from Nelson's commutator theorem [26, Theorem X.37] applied with the selfadjoint closure of $K^{\prime}$ as test operator.

In what follows we shall denote the unique selfadjoint extension of $H_{\Lambda}^{\prime}$ again by the same symbol.

Lemma 8.2. Let $m_{\mathrm{b}} \geqslant 0,0 \leqslant \sigma<\Lambda<\infty$ and $s>0$. Assume in addition that $\sigma>0$ when $m_{\mathrm{b}}=0$. Then

$$
\begin{equation*}
\inf \sigma\left(H_{\Lambda}^{\prime}\right) \leqslant \frac{\pi^{1 / 2} s^{1 / 2} g^{2} N^{2}}{2^{1 / 2}}-g^{2} N^{2} \int_{B_{\Lambda} \backslash B_{\sigma}} \frac{\mathrm{e}^{-|k|^{2} / 4 s g^{4} N^{2}}}{|k|^{2}+m_{\mathrm{b}}^{2}} \mathrm{~d} k \tag{8.1}
\end{equation*}
$$

Proof. Let $f: \mathbb{R}^{2} \rightarrow \mathbb{C}$ be a Schwartz function, normalized in $L^{2}\left(\mathbb{R}^{2}\right)$, and let $h \in L^{2}\left(\mathbb{R}^{2}\right)$ be such that $\operatorname{supp}(h) \subset B_{\Lambda}$. We set (recall the definition (4.4) of $\epsilon(h))$

$$
f_{N}(x):=\prod_{j=1}^{N} f\left(x_{j}\right), \quad x \in \mathbb{R}^{2 N}, \quad \text { and } \quad \zeta(h):=\mathrm{e}^{-\|h\|^{2} / 2} \epsilon(h)
$$

so that $f_{N}$ and $\zeta(h)$ are normalized in $L^{2}\left(\mathbb{R}^{2 N}\right)$ and $\mathcal{F}$, respectively. Direct computation shows that

$$
\begin{aligned}
\left\langle f_{N} \zeta(h) \mid H_{\Lambda}^{\prime} f_{N} \zeta(h)\right\rangle= & N \int_{\mathbb{R}^{2}} \psi(\eta)|\hat{f}(\eta)|^{2} \mathrm{~d} \eta+\left\|\omega^{1 / 2} h\right\|^{2} \\
& +2 N \int_{\mathbb{R}^{2}} \operatorname{Re}\left\langle\mathrm{e}^{-\mathrm{i} K \cdot y} v_{\Lambda} \mid h\right\rangle|f(y)|^{2} \mathrm{~d} y .
\end{aligned}
$$

Setting $\rho:=|f|^{2}$ and choosing $h=-2 \pi g N \omega^{-3 / 2} \chi_{B_{\Lambda} \backslash B_{\sigma}} \widehat{\rho}$, we obtain

$$
\inf \sigma\left(H_{\Lambda}^{\prime}\right) \leqslant N \int_{\mathbb{R}^{2}} \psi(\eta)|\hat{f}(\eta)|^{2} \mathrm{~d} \eta-g^{2} N^{2} \int_{B_{\Lambda} \backslash B_{\sigma}} \frac{|2 \pi \widehat{\rho}(k)|^{2}}{\omega(k)^{2}} \mathrm{~d} k
$$

Replacing $f$ by its unitarily scaled version $f_{a}(y):=a f(a y), y \in \mathbb{R}^{2}, a>0$, writing $\rho_{a}:=\left|f_{a}\right|^{2}$ and taking $\widehat{f_{a}}(\eta)=\hat{f}(\eta / a) / a$ and $\widehat{\rho_{a}}(k)=\widehat{\rho}(k / a)$ into account, we deduce that

$$
\inf \sigma\left(H_{\Lambda}^{\prime}\right) \leqslant N \int_{\mathbb{R}^{2}} \psi(a \eta)|\hat{f}(\eta)|^{2} \mathrm{~d} \eta-g^{2} N^{2} \int_{B_{\Lambda} \backslash B_{\sigma}} \frac{|2 \pi \widehat{\rho}(k / a)|^{2}}{|k|^{2}+m_{\mathrm{b}}^{2}} \mathrm{~d} k
$$

Estimating $\psi(a \eta) \leqslant a|\eta|$ and choosing $a=g^{2} N$ we find

$$
\inf \sigma\left(H_{\Lambda}^{\prime}\right) \leqslant g^{2} N^{2} \int_{\mathbb{R}^{2}}|\eta||\hat{f}(\eta)|^{2} \mathrm{~d} \eta-g^{2} N^{2} \int_{B_{\Lambda} \backslash B_{\sigma}} \frac{\left|2 \pi \widehat{\rho}\left(k / g^{2} N\right)\right|^{2}}{|k|^{2}+m_{\mathrm{b}}^{2}} \mathrm{~d} k
$$

Since $2 \pi \widehat{\rho}=\hat{f} * \hat{f}(-\cdot)$, it is convenient to choose $\hat{f}(k):=(2 \pi s)^{-1 / 2} \mathrm{e}^{-|k|^{2} / 4 s}$, a Gaussian that is normalized in $L^{2}\left(\mathbb{R}^{2}\right)$. Then $2 \pi \widehat{\rho}(k)=(\hat{f} * \hat{f})(k)=\mathrm{e}^{-|k|^{2} / 8 s}$. Taking also $\int_{\mathbb{R}^{2}}|\eta| \mathrm{e}^{-|\eta|^{2} / 2 s} \mathrm{~d} \eta / 2 \pi s=(\pi s / 2)^{1 / 2}$ into account we arrive at (8.1).

Corollary 8.3. If $m_{\mathrm{b}}=0$ and $\Lambda \in(0, \infty)$, then $H_{\Lambda}^{\prime}$ is unbounded from below.
Proof. In the case $m_{\mathrm{b}}=0$, the right hand side of (8.1) goes to $-\infty$ as $\sigma \downarrow 0$.

### 8.2. Derivation of the Upper Bound

We now add the renormalization energy to both sides of (8.1) and derive bounds on the so-obtained right hand side. The estimates found in this way then allow us to prove Theorem 2.5. Throughout the remainder of this section, we will again work under the assumption $m_{\mathrm{b}}>0$.

Corollary 8.4. Assume that $g^{2} N>m_{\mathrm{b}}>0$ and choose $\Lambda_{g, N}>0$ such that $\Lambda_{g, N}^{2}+m_{\mathrm{b}}^{2}=g^{4} N^{2}$. Let $s>0$. Then, for every $\varepsilon \in(0,1)$, there exists $c_{*}>1$, depending only on $\varepsilon, m_{\mathrm{p}}$ and $m_{\mathrm{b}} \vee 1$, such that

$$
\begin{align*}
\inf \sigma\left(H_{\Lambda_{g, N}}^{\prime}+N E_{\Lambda_{g, N}}^{\mathrm{ren}}\right) \leqslant & \frac{\pi^{1 / 2} s^{1 / 2} g^{2} N^{2}}{2^{1 / 2}}-\frac{2 \pi}{\mathrm{e}^{1 / 4 s}} g^{2} N(N-1) \ln \left(\frac{g^{2} N}{m_{\mathrm{b}}}\right) \\
& -\frac{\pi g^{2} N}{\mathrm{e}^{1 / 4 s}} \cdot \frac{2-2 \varepsilon}{2-\varepsilon} \cdot\left[0 \vee \ln \left(c_{*}^{-1} g^{2} N\right)\right]+\frac{\pi}{4 s} g^{2} N \\
& -\chi_{\{0\}}\left(m_{\mathrm{p}}\right) \frac{\pi g^{2} N}{\mathrm{e}^{1 / 4 s}} \ln \left(\frac{1 \wedge\left(g^{2} N\right)}{\mathrm{e} m_{\mathrm{b}}}\right) . \tag{8.2}
\end{align*}
$$

Proof. We shall apply (8.1) with $\sigma=0$ and $\Lambda=\Lambda_{g, N}$. Observing that $\Lambda_{g, N} / g^{2} N<1$, we can estimate $N(N-1)$ copies of the integral on the right hand side of (8.1) as

$$
\int_{B_{\Lambda_{g, N}}} \frac{\mathrm{e}^{-|k|^{2} / 4 s g^{4} N^{2}}}{|k|^{2}+m_{\mathrm{b}}^{2}} \mathrm{~d} k \geqslant \frac{\pi}{\mathrm{e}^{1 / 4 s}} \int_{0}^{\Lambda_{g, N}} \frac{2 r}{r^{2}+m_{\mathrm{b}}^{2}} \mathrm{~d} r=\frac{2 \pi}{\mathrm{e}^{1 / 4 s}} \ln \left(\frac{g^{2} N}{m_{\mathrm{b}}}\right) .
$$

To deal with the $N$ remaining copies and the term $N E_{\Lambda_{g, N}}^{\text {ren }}$, we use

$$
\begin{aligned}
& g^{2} N \int_{B_{\Lambda_{g, N}}} \frac{\mathrm{e}^{-|k|^{2} / 4 s g^{4} N^{2}}}{|k|^{2}+m_{\mathrm{b}}^{2}} \mathrm{~d} k-N E_{\Lambda_{g, N}}^{\mathrm{ren}} \\
& \quad=g^{2} N \int_{B_{\Lambda_{g, N}}} \frac{\mathrm{e}^{-|k|^{2} / 4 s g^{4} N^{2}} \psi(k)}{\omega(k)^{2}(\omega(k)+\psi(k))} \mathrm{d} k-g^{2} N \int_{B_{\Lambda_{g, N}}} \frac{1-\mathrm{e}^{-|k|^{2} / 4 s g^{4} N^{2}}}{\omega(k)(\omega(k)+\psi(k))} \mathrm{d} k \\
& \quad \geqslant \frac{g^{2} N}{\mathrm{e}^{1 / 4 s}} \int_{B_{\Lambda_{g, N}}} \frac{\psi(k)}{\omega(k)^{2}(\omega(k)+\psi(k))} \mathrm{d} k-\frac{1}{4 g^{2} N} \int_{B_{\Lambda_{g, N}}} \frac{|k|^{2}}{\omega(k)(\omega(k)+\psi(k))} \mathrm{d} k .
\end{aligned}
$$

Since $\omega(k) \leqslant\left(|k|^{2}+\left(1 \vee m_{\mathrm{b}}\right)^{2}\right)^{1 / 2}$, we find some $R_{*} \geqslant 1$ depending only on $\varepsilon, m_{\mathrm{p}}$ and $1 \vee m_{\mathrm{b}}$ such that $\psi(k) \geqslant(1-\varepsilon) \omega(k)$ as soon as $|k| \geqslant R_{*}$. Since $(0, \infty) \ni a \mapsto a /(\omega(k)+a)$ is increasing and we always have the bound $\omega(k) \geqslant \psi(k)$, we can thus continue the above estimation as follows,

$$
\begin{aligned}
& g^{2} N \int_{B_{\Lambda_{g, N}}} \frac{\mathrm{e}^{-|k|^{2} / 4 s g^{4} N^{2}}}{|k|^{2}+m_{\mathrm{b}}^{2}} \mathrm{~d} k-N E_{\Lambda_{g, N}}^{\mathrm{ren}} \\
& \quad \geqslant \frac{g^{2} N}{2 \mathrm{e}^{1 / 4 s}} \int_{B_{R_{*} \wedge \Lambda_{g, N}}} \frac{\psi(k)}{\omega(k)^{3}} \mathrm{~d} k+\frac{g^{2} N}{\mathrm{e}^{1 / 4 s}} \cdot \frac{1-\varepsilon}{2-\varepsilon} \int_{B_{\Lambda_{g, N}} \backslash B_{R_{*}}} \frac{1}{\omega(k)^{2}} \mathrm{~d} k-\frac{\operatorname{vol}\left(B_{\Lambda_{g, N}}\right)}{4 s g^{2} N} .
\end{aligned}
$$

In the case $m_{\mathrm{p}}>0$, we simply estimate the integral over $B_{R_{\star} \wedge \Lambda_{g, N}}$ from below by 0 . For $m_{\mathrm{p}}=0$ it is equal to the expression in the first line of

$$
\begin{aligned}
& \int_{B_{R_{*} \wedge \Lambda_{g, N}}} \frac{|k|}{\omega(k)^{3}} \mathrm{~d} k \\
& \quad \geqslant \int_{B_{R_{*} \wedge \Lambda_{g, N}}} \frac{1}{\omega(k)^{2}} \mathrm{~d} k-\int_{B_{R_{*} \wedge \Lambda_{g, N}}} \frac{m_{\mathrm{b}}}{\omega(k)^{3}} \mathrm{~d} k \\
& \quad=\pi \ln \left(\frac{\left(R_{*} \wedge \Lambda_{g, N}\right)^{2}+m_{\mathrm{b}}^{2}}{m_{\mathrm{b}}^{2}}\right)-2 \pi m_{\mathrm{b}}\left(\frac{1}{m_{\mathrm{b}}}-\frac{1}{\sqrt{\left(R_{*} \wedge \Lambda_{g, N}\right)^{2}+m_{\mathrm{b}}^{2}}}\right)
\end{aligned}
$$

where we used $|k| \geqslant \omega(k)-m_{\mathrm{b}}$. If $R_{*} \wedge \Lambda_{g, N}=\Lambda_{g, N}$, then $\left(R_{*} \wedge \Lambda_{g, N}\right)^{2}+$ $m_{\mathrm{b}}^{2}=g^{4} N^{2}$. Otherwise, $\left(R_{*} \wedge \Lambda_{g, N}\right)^{2}+m_{\mathrm{b}}^{2} \geqslant 1+m_{\mathrm{b}}^{2}>1$ because $R_{*} \geqslant 1$. Hence, the term containing the logarithm in the previous bound is $\geqslant 2 \pi \ln ([1 \wedge$ $\left.\left.\left(g^{2} N\right)\right] / m_{\mathrm{b}}\right)$, while the second term is obviously $\geqslant-2 \pi$. Finally, we calculate

$$
\int_{B_{\Lambda_{g, N}} \backslash B_{R_{*}}} \frac{1}{\omega(k)^{2}} \mathrm{~d} k=\pi \ln \left(\frac{g^{4} N^{2}}{R_{*}^{2}+m_{\mathrm{b}}^{2}}\right) \chi_{\left(R_{*}^{2}+m_{\mathrm{b}}^{2}, \infty\right)}\left(g^{4} N^{2}\right),
$$

where we obtain a lower bound on the right hand side by putting $m_{\mathrm{b}} \vee 1$ in place of $m_{\mathrm{b}}$ in it. Putting all remarks above together we arrive at (8.2).

Proof. (Proof of Theorem 2.5) In Corollary 8.4 we proved an upper bound on the minimal energy of the relativistic Nelson operator $H_{\sigma}$ with an ultraviolet cutoff $\sigma:=\Lambda_{g, N}$ chosen such that $\sigma^{2}+m_{\mathrm{b}}^{2}=g^{4} N^{2}$. This upper bound already contains all leading contributions to the upper bound for the renormalized operator $H$ asserted in Theorem 2.5 (when $\varepsilon$ and $s$ are chosen appropriately as in the end of this proof). Hence, what remains to do, is to bound the minimal energy of $H_{\sigma}$ from below by the one of $H$ modulo error terms that won't harm these leading contributions. By means of Corollary 2.3(ii) and its analogue for $H_{\sigma}$ we shall translate this task to the comparison of integrals involving exponentials of complex actions, which can be done thanks to our exponential moment bounds of Sect. 5.

Besides $\sigma>0$ satisfying $\sigma^{2}+m_{\mathrm{b}}^{2}=g^{4} N^{2}$ we also pick some measurable $f: \mathbb{R}^{2 N} \rightarrow \mathbb{R}$ with $0 \leqslant f \leqslant 1$ and $\int_{\mathbb{R}^{2 N}} f(x) \mathrm{d} x=1$. Furthermore, we pick some $p \in(1, \infty)$ and let $p^{\prime}$ denote its conjugated exponent. We again employ the splitting (6.12) of $u_{t}^{N}(x)=u_{0, \infty, t}^{N}(x)$ with our new, $p$-independent choice of $\sigma$, however. Applying Hölder's inequality and afterwards (6.6), Lemma 5.1(iii) and Lemma 5.4 (all with $\Lambda=\infty$ and $\sigma$ as chosen above) we find

$$
\begin{aligned}
\mathbb{E}\left[\mathrm{e}^{\tilde{u}_{\sigma, t}^{N}(x)} f\left(X_{t}^{x}\right)\right] \leqslant & \left\|\mathrm{e}^{c_{\sigma, \infty, t}^{N}(x)}\right\|_{L^{\infty}(\mathbb{P})} \mathbb{E}\left[\mathrm{e}^{-2 p w_{\sigma, \infty, t}^{N}(x)} f\left(X_{t}^{x}\right)\right]^{1 / 2 p} \\
& \cdot \mathbb{E}\left[\mathrm{e}^{-2 p m_{\sigma, \infty, t}^{N}(x)} f\left(X_{t}^{x}\right)\right]^{1 / 2 p} \mathbb{E}\left[\mathrm{e}^{p^{\prime} u_{t}^{N}(x)} f\left(X_{t}^{x}\right)\right]^{1 / p^{\prime}} \\
\leqslant & b^{N} c_{\alpha}^{1 / 2 p} \mathrm{e}^{t c^{\prime} p(N-1)\left(m_{\mathrm{p}}+g^{2} N\right)+t c \alpha p g^{2} N^{2} \mathrm{e}^{8 \pi \alpha p}} \\
& \cdot \mathbb{E}\left[\mathrm{e}^{p^{\prime} u_{t}^{N}(x)} f\left(X_{t}^{x}\right)\right]^{1 / p^{\prime}}
\end{aligned}
$$

for all $\alpha>1$ with $c_{\alpha}:=\alpha /(\alpha-1)$ and universal constants $b, c, c^{\prime}>0$. This entails

$$
\begin{aligned}
& \frac{\mathrm{e}^{-t c^{\prime} p(N-1)\left(m_{\mathrm{p}}+g^{2} N\right)-t c \alpha p g^{2} N^{2} \mathrm{e}^{8 \pi \alpha p}}}{b^{N} c_{\alpha}^{1 / 2 p}} \int_{\mathbb{R}^{2 N}} f(x) \mathbb{E}\left[\mathrm{e}^{\tilde{u}_{\sigma, t}^{N}(x)} f\left(X_{t}^{x}\right)\right] \mathrm{d} x \\
& \quad \leqslant\left(\int_{\mathbb{R}^{2 N}} f(x) \mathbb{E}\left[\mathrm{e}^{p^{\prime} u_{t}^{N}(x)} f\left(X_{t}^{x}\right)\right] \mathrm{d} x\right)^{1 / p^{\prime}},
\end{aligned}
$$

where we used Hölders inequality and $\|f\|_{1}=1$. Let $H\left(\sqrt{p^{\prime}} g\right)$ denote the renormalized relativistic Nelson operator with coupling constant $\sqrt{p^{\prime}} g$. Then the complex action corresponding to it is $p^{\prime} u_{t}^{N}(x)$, and we infer from the previous inequality and Corollary 2.3(ii) that

$$
\begin{align*}
\frac{1}{p^{\prime}} \inf \sigma\left(H\left(\sqrt{p^{\prime}} g\right)\right) & =-\lim _{t \rightarrow \infty} \frac{1}{p^{\prime} t} \ln \left(\int_{\mathbb{R}^{2 N}} f(x) \mathbb{E}\left[\mathrm{e}^{p^{\prime} u_{t}^{N}(x)} f\left(X_{t}^{x}\right)\right] \mathrm{d} x\right) \\
& \leqslant c^{\prime} p(N-1)\left(m_{\mathrm{p}}+g^{2} N\right)+c \alpha p g^{2} N^{2} \mathrm{e}^{8 \pi \alpha p}+\inf \sigma\left(H_{\sigma}\right) \tag{8.3}
\end{align*}
$$

Here $H_{\sigma}$ again has coupling constant $g$ as usual, and we used the relation

$$
\inf \sigma\left(H_{\sigma}\right)=-\lim _{t \rightarrow \infty} \frac{1}{t} \ln \left(\int_{\mathbb{R}^{2 N}} f(x) \mathbb{E}\left[\mathrm{e}^{\tilde{u}_{\sigma, t}^{N}(x)} f\left(X_{t}^{x}\right)\right] \mathrm{d} x\right),
$$

which in analogy to Corollary 2.3(ii) follows from the Feynman-Kac formula for $H_{\sigma}$ obtained in Theorem 3.7 and the proofs of [22, Theorem 8.3 and Corollaries $8.5 \& 8.6]$. Combining (8.3) with (8.2) (recall that $\Lambda_{g, N}$ defined in Corollary 8.4 is equal to our present choice of $\sigma$ ), multiplying by $p^{\prime}$ and passing to the limit $\alpha \downarrow 1$ we obtain

$$
\begin{aligned}
\inf \sigma\left(H\left(\sqrt{p^{\prime}} g\right)\right) \leqslant & c^{\prime} p(N-1)\left(p^{\prime} m_{\mathrm{p}}+p^{\prime} g^{2} N\right)+c p p^{\prime} g^{2} N^{2} \mathrm{e}^{8 \pi p}+\frac{\pi^{1 / 2} s^{1 / 2} p^{\prime} g^{2} N^{2}}{2^{1 / 2}} \\
& -\frac{2 \pi}{\mathrm{e}^{1 / 4 s}} p^{\prime} g^{2} N(N-1) \ln \left(\frac{g^{2} N}{m_{\mathrm{b}}}\right) \\
& -\frac{\pi p^{\prime} g^{2} N}{\mathrm{e}^{1 / 4 s}} \cdot \frac{2-2 \varepsilon}{2-\varepsilon} \cdot\left[0 \vee \ln \left(c_{*}^{-1} g^{2} N\right)\right]+\frac{\pi}{4 s} p^{\prime} g^{2} N \\
& -\chi_{\{0\}}\left(m_{\mathrm{p}}\right) \frac{\pi p^{\prime} g^{2} N}{\mathrm{e}^{1 / 4 s}} \ln \left(\frac{1 \wedge\left(g^{2} N\right)}{\mathrm{e} m_{\mathrm{b}}}\right),
\end{aligned}
$$

for all $s>0$ and $\varepsilon \in(0,1)$ with $c_{*}>1$ as described in Corollary 8.4. The constants appearing here do not depend on $g$. We have, however, used that $g^{2} N>m_{\mathrm{b}}$. Assuming $g^{2} N>m_{\mathrm{b}} p^{\prime}$ we may thus put $g / \sqrt{p^{\prime}}$ in place of $g$ in the above bound. Given $\theta \in(0,1)$, we conclude afterwards by choosing $p=p^{\prime}=2, s \geqslant 1$ large enough as well as $\varepsilon \in(0,1)$ small enough such that $(2-2 \varepsilon) /(2-\varepsilon) \mathrm{e}^{1 / 4 s} \geqslant \theta$; we also observe the elementary bounds $1 \wedge\left(g^{2} N / 2\right) \geqslant$ $\left(1 \wedge\left(g^{2} N\right)\right) / 2$ and $0 \vee \ln \left(g^{2} N / 2 c_{*}\right) \geqslant \ln \left(1 \vee\left(g^{2} N\right)\right)-\ln \left(2 c_{*}\right)$.

## Acknowledgements

BH wants to thank Aalborg Universitet, where this work was initiated, for their kind hospitality. OM is grateful for support by the Independent Research

Fund Denmark via the project grant "Mathematical Aspects of Ultraviolet Renormalization" (8021-00242B). The authors thank an anonymous referee for the constructive comments.

Funding Open Access funding enabled and organized by Projekt DEAL.
Open Access. This article is licensed under a Creative Commons Attribution 4.0 International License, which permits use, sharing, adaptation, distribution and reproduction in any medium or format, as long as you give appropriate credit to the original author(s) and the source, provide a link to the Creative Commons licence, and indicate if changes were made. The images or other third party material in this article are included in the article's Creative Commons licence, unless indicated otherwise in a credit line to the material. If material is not included in the article's Creative Commons licence and your intended use is not permitted by statutory regulation or exceeds the permitted use, you will need to obtain permission directly from the copyright holder. To view a copy of this licence, visit http://creativecommons. org/licenses/by/4.0/.
Publisher's Note Springer Nature remains neutral with regard to jurisdictional claims in published maps and institutional affiliations.

## A. The Relativistic Kato Class

In this appendix, we briefly discuss some implications of our standing assumption that the external potential $V$ is Kato decomposable with respect to the process $X$, i.e., that $V_{-} \in \mathcal{K}_{X}$ and $\chi_{K} V_{+} \in \mathcal{K}_{X}$ for any compact $K \subset \mathbb{R}^{2 N}$. Here, the Kato class $\mathcal{K}_{X}$ is as defined in (2.19).

The following statements are corollaries of a theorem originally proven in [16]. Especially, we apply (A.1) with the choice $f=p V_{-}, p \geqslant 1$.

Lemma A. 1 ([8, Proposition 3.8]). Assume $f \in \mathcal{K}_{X}$. Then there exist $b, c>0$ such that

$$
\begin{equation*}
\sup _{x \in \mathbb{R}^{2 N}} \mathbb{E}\left[\mathrm{e}^{\int_{0}^{t} f\left(X_{s}^{x}\right)} \mathrm{d} s\right] \leqslant b \mathrm{e}^{c t}, \quad t>0 \tag{A.1}
\end{equation*}
$$

Further,

$$
\begin{equation*}
\lim _{t \downarrow 0} \sup _{x \in \mathbb{R}^{2 N}} \mathbb{E}\left[\mathrm{e}^{\int_{0}^{t} f\left(X_{s}^{x}\right) \mathrm{d} s}\right]=1 \tag{A.2}
\end{equation*}
$$

Combining (A.2) with the estimate $\left|\mathrm{e}^{z}-1\right|^{p} \leqslant \mathrm{e}^{p|z|}-1$, we directly obtain the following bound.

Corollary A. 2 ([8, Proposition 3.9]). Let $f: \mathbb{R}^{2 N} \rightarrow \mathbb{R}$ be measurable with $f_{ \pm} \in \mathcal{K}_{X}$. Then

$$
\begin{equation*}
\lim _{t \downarrow 0} \sup _{x \in \mathbb{R}^{2 N}} \mathbb{E}\left[\left|\mathrm{e}^{\int_{0}^{t} f\left(X_{s}^{x}\right) \mathrm{d} s}-1\right|^{p}\right]=0, \quad p \geqslant 1 . \tag{A.3}
\end{equation*}
$$

Finally, following [4, Lemma C.4], we prove an analog of (A.3) for Kato decomposable functions, i.e., functions in which $f_{+}$merely belongs to the local Kato class.

Lemma A.3. Let $f: \mathbb{R}^{2 N} \rightarrow \mathbb{R}$ be measurable with $f_{-} \in \mathcal{K}_{X}$. Further, assume $\chi_{K} f_{+} \in \mathcal{K}_{X}$ holds for all compact $K \subset \mathbb{R}^{2 N}$. Then, for any compact $K \subset \mathbb{R}^{2 N}$,

$$
\begin{equation*}
\lim _{t \downarrow 0} \sup _{x \in K} \mathbb{E}\left[\left|\mathrm{e}^{-\int_{0}^{t} f\left(X_{s}^{x}\right) \mathrm{d} s}-1\right|^{p}\right]=0, \quad p \geqslant 1 . \tag{A.4}
\end{equation*}
$$

Proof. Given $x \in \mathbb{R}^{2 N}$ and $\gamma:[0, \infty) \rightarrow \mathbb{R}^{2 N}$ Borel measurable, let

$$
\Delta_{R, t}[x, \gamma]:= \begin{cases}1 & \text { if }\left|x+\gamma_{s}\right| \leqslant R, s \in[0, t] \\ 0 & \text { else }\end{cases}
$$

Then, by the Cauchy-Schwarz inequality, we have

$$
\begin{align*}
\mathbb{E}\left[\left|\mathrm{e}^{-\int_{0}^{t} f\left(X_{s}^{x}\right) \mathrm{d} s}-1\right|^{p}\right] \leqslant & \mathbb{E}\left[1-\Delta_{R, t}[x, X]\right]^{1 / 2} \mathbb{E}\left[\left|\mathrm{e}^{-\int_{0}^{t} f\left(X_{s}^{x}\right) \mathrm{d} s}-1\right|^{2 p}\right]^{1 / 2} \\
& +\mathbb{E}\left[\left(1-\Delta_{R, t}[x, X]\right)\left|\mathrm{e}^{-\int_{0}^{t} f\left(X_{s}^{x}\right) \mathrm{d} s}-1\right|^{p}\right] \tag{A.5}
\end{align*}
$$

By the assumptions and (A.3), we have

$$
\lim _{t \downarrow 0} \sup _{x \in \mathbb{R}^{2 N}} \mathbb{E}\left[\left(1-\Delta_{R, t}[x, X]\right)\left|\mathrm{e}^{-\int_{0}^{t} f\left(X_{s}^{x}\right) \mathrm{d} s}-1\right|^{p}\right]=0, \quad R>0
$$

Further, since $f_{-} \in \mathcal{K}_{X}, \mathbb{E}\left[\left|\mathrm{e}^{-\int_{0}^{t} f\left(X_{s}^{x}\right) \mathrm{d} s}-1\right|^{2 p}\right]^{1 / 2}$ is uniformly bounded in $t \in[0,1]$ and $x \in \mathbb{R}^{2 N}$, by (A.1). Finally, using Lévy's maximal inequality similar to [4], also see [30, Theorem 3.6.5 and § 7], we find

$$
\begin{aligned}
\mathbb{E}\left[1-\Delta_{R, t}[x, X]\right] & =\mathbb{P}\left(\sup _{s \in[0, t]}\left|X_{s}^{x}\right| \geqslant R\right) \leqslant \mathbb{P}\left(\sup _{s \in[0, t]}\left|X_{s}\right| \geqslant R / 2\right) \\
& \leqslant 2 \mathbb{P}\left(\left|X_{t}\right| \geqslant R / 2\right), \quad|x| \leqslant R / 2
\end{aligned}
$$

By the stochastic continuity of $X$, the right hand side converges to zero as $t \downarrow 0$, cf. [2, p. 43]. Given a compact set $K \subset \mathbb{R}^{2 N}$, the statement now follows, by choosing $R>0$ such that $K \subset B_{R / 2}$ and combining the above observations with (A.5).

## B. Processes Appearing in the Creation/Annihilation Terms

In this Appendix we derive some basic results on the processes $U^{N, \pm}(x)$ that directly follow from their definition in (2.22) and (2.23).

In the main text we repeatedly make use of the following bounds in the time-dependent norm $\|\cdot\|_{t} \geqslant\|\cdot\|$ on $L^{2}\left(\mathbb{R}^{2}\right)$ given by (2.6):

Lemma B.1. Let $0 \leqslant \sigma<\Lambda \leqslant \infty, t>0$ and $x \in \mathbb{R}^{2 N}$. Then

$$
\begin{equation*}
\left\|\chi_{B_{\Lambda} \backslash B_{\sigma}} U_{t}^{N, \pm}(x)\right\|_{t / 2}^{2} \leqslant \frac{6 \pi}{1-\varepsilon} \cdot \frac{g^{2} N^{2} t^{\varepsilon}}{\omega(\sigma)^{1-\varepsilon}} \quad \text { for all } \varepsilon \in[0,1) \tag{B.1}
\end{equation*}
$$

Further, we have

$$
\begin{equation*}
\left\|\omega \chi_{B_{\Lambda} \backslash B_{\sigma}} U_{t}^{N, \pm}(x)\right\|_{t / 2}^{2} \leqslant 6 \pi g^{2} N^{2} \omega(\Lambda), \quad \Lambda<\infty \tag{B.2}
\end{equation*}
$$

Proof. For $a, \varepsilon \geqslant 0$ such that $a+\frac{\varepsilon}{2} \leqslant 1$ and $\varepsilon<1$, we find

$$
\begin{align*}
\left\|\omega^{-a} \chi_{B_{\Lambda} \backslash B_{\sigma}} U_{t}^{N, \pm}(x)\right\|^{2} & \leqslant g^{2} N^{2} \int_{B_{\sigma}^{c}} \int_{0}^{t} \int_{0}^{t} \frac{\mathrm{e}^{-s \omega(k)-u \omega(k)}}{\omega(k)^{1+2 a}} \mathrm{~d} u \mathrm{~d} s \mathrm{~d} k \\
& =g^{2} N^{2} \int_{B_{\sigma}^{c}} \frac{\left(1-\mathrm{e}^{-t \omega(k)}\right)^{2}}{\omega(k)^{3+2 a}} \mathrm{~d} k \\
& \leqslant g^{2} N^{2} \int_{B_{\sigma}^{c}} \frac{t^{2 a+\varepsilon}}{\omega(k)^{3-\varepsilon}} \mathrm{d} k \\
& =\frac{2 \pi}{1-\varepsilon} \cdot \frac{g^{2} N^{2} t^{2 a+\varepsilon}}{\omega(\sigma)^{1-\varepsilon}} \tag{B.3}
\end{align*}
$$

Applying this estimate with both $a=0$ and $a=1 / 2$, we arrive at (B.1). By a similar argument, we have
$\left\|\omega^{a} \chi_{B_{\Lambda} \backslash B_{\sigma}} U_{t}^{N, \pm}(x)\right\|^{2} \leqslant \frac{2 \pi}{\varepsilon-1} g^{2} N^{2} t^{\varepsilon-2 a} \omega(\Lambda)^{\varepsilon-1}, \quad a \geqslant 0, \varepsilon \in(1, \infty) \cap[2 a, 2 a+2]$.
Applying this estimate with $\varepsilon=2$ and both $a=1 / 2$ and $a=1$ yields (B.2).
The next two Lemmas ensure in particular the continuity and adaptedness of $U^{N, \pm}(x)$ for both choices of the sign.

Lemma B.2. Let $\Lambda \in(0, \infty]$. Then at every fixed elementary event, the map

$$
\begin{equation*}
[0, \infty) \times \mathbb{R}^{2 N} \ni(t, x) \longmapsto \chi_{B_{\Lambda}} U_{t}^{N, \pm}(x) \in L^{2}\left(\mathbb{R}^{2}\right) \quad \text { is continuous } \tag{B.4}
\end{equation*}
$$

Proof. In view of (2.21), the assertion is clear when the minus sign is chosen in (B.4). Let $\gamma:[0, \infty) \rightarrow \mathbb{R}^{2}$ be Borel measurable. Then dominated convergence ensures that $I_{j, \Lambda}:[0, \infty)^{2} \rightarrow L^{2}\left(\mathbb{R}^{2}\right)$ is continuous for every $\Lambda \in(0, \infty)$, where

$$
I_{\Lambda}(t, \tau):=\int_{0}^{t} \mathrm{e}^{-|\tau-s| \omega-\mathrm{i} K \cdot \gamma_{s}} v_{\Lambda} \mathrm{d} s, \quad t, \tau \geqslant 0
$$

Hence, $[0, \infty) \ni t \mapsto \chi_{B_{\Lambda}} U_{t}^{+}[\gamma]=I_{\Lambda}(t, t)$ is continuous and so is the map in (B.4) with plus sign as long as $\Lambda<\infty$. By virtue of (B.1), with $(\Lambda, \infty, 0)$ put in place of $(\sigma, \Lambda, \varepsilon)$ there, we further know that, pointwise on $\Omega$, the norm $\left\|\chi_{B_{\Lambda}} U_{t}^{N,+}(x)-U_{t}^{N,+}(x)\right\|$ goes to 0 as $\Lambda \rightarrow \infty$ uniformly in $(t, x) \in[0, \infty) \times$ $\mathbb{R}^{2 N}$. Hence, the statement in (B.4) holds for $\Lambda=\infty$ as well.

Lemma B.3. Let $x \in \mathbb{R}^{2 N}$. Then $\left(U_{t}^{N, \pm}(x)\right)_{t \geqslant 0}$ is predictable.
Proof. By virtue of (B.4) it suffices to show that both processes are adapted. In view of (5.1) we only have to show that $\left(U_{t}^{ \pm}\left[X_{j, \mathbf{\bullet}}\right]\right)_{t \geqslant 0}$ are adapted.

So fix $t>0$ and $j \in\{1, \ldots, N\}$. Then $\left(\chi_{[0, t)}(s) \mathrm{e}^{-(t-s) \omega-\mathrm{i} K \cdot X_{j, s}} v\right)_{s \geqslant 0}$ is adapted with right-continuous paths, hence progressively measurable. In particular the integrand in $U_{t}^{+}\left[X_{j, \bullet}\right]=\int_{[0, t)} \mathrm{e}^{-(t-s) \omega-\mathrm{i} K \cdot X_{j, s}} v \mathrm{~d} s$ is $\mathfrak{B}([0, t]) \otimes \mathfrak{F}_{t^{-}}$ measurable, whence $U_{t}^{+}\left[X_{j, \bullet}\right]$ itself is $\mathfrak{F}_{t}$-measurable. Likewise, $\left(\chi_{(0, \infty)}(s) \mathrm{e}^{-s \omega-\mathrm{i} K \cdot X_{j, s-}} v\right)_{s \geqslant 0}$ is adapted with left-continuous paths, hence progressively measurable (predictable in fact). Furthermore, for every $\varpi \in \Omega$ the
left-continuous path $s \mapsto X_{j, s-}(\varpi)$ differs from $s \mapsto X_{j, s}(\varpi)$ at most at countably many points, which permits to write $U_{t}^{-}\left[X_{j, \bullet}\right]=\int_{(0, t]} \mathrm{e}^{-s \omega-\mathrm{i} K \cdot X_{j, s-}} v \mathrm{~d} s$ on $\Omega$. As before we conclude that $U_{t}^{-}\left[X_{j, \bullet}\right]$ is $\mathfrak{F}_{t}$-measurable.

## C. A Useful Exponential Estimate

Here we infer an exponential moment bound on some Lévy type stochastic integral from a corresponding exponential tail estimate from [2,29]. We use this bound to treat the martingale contribution to the complex action in Sect. 5.1.

To that end, we assume that $\nu_{*}$ is some Lévy measure on $\mathbb{R}^{d}$ with $d \in \mathbb{N}$ and that $\widetilde{N}_{*}$ is the martingale-valued measure on $[0, \infty) \times \mathbb{R}^{d}$ corresponding to some càdlàg Lévy process with characteristics $\left(0,0, \nu_{*}\right)$ on the filtered probability space $\left(\Omega, \mathfrak{F},\left(\mathfrak{F}_{t}\right)_{t \geqslant 0}, \mathbb{P}\right)$ satisfying the usual hypotheses. Further, we assume that $h:[0, \infty) \times \mathbb{R}^{d} \times \Omega \rightarrow \mathbb{R}$ is predictable such that, for all $t \geqslant 0$,

$$
\sup _{s \in[0, t]]} \sup _{z \in \mathbb{R}^{d}}|h(s, z)|<\infty \quad \text { and } \quad \int_{0}^{t} \int_{\mathbb{R}^{d}} h(s, z)^{2} \mathrm{~d} \nu_{*}(z) \mathrm{d} s<\infty, \quad \mathbb{P}-\text { a.s., }
$$

where $h(s, z):=h(s, z, \cdot)$ as usual. These are the conditions required in [2,29] to construct the corresponding càdlàg stochastic integral process $Y$ and to apply the Itô formula for $Y$, where

$$
Y_{t}:=\int_{(0, t] \times \mathbb{R}^{d}} h(s, z) \mathrm{d} \tilde{N}_{*}(s, z), \quad t \geqslant 0 .
$$

Moreover, these conditions and a bound analogous to (5.9) ensure that the process $Z_{\alpha}$ is well-defined $\mathbb{P}$-a.s. by

$$
Z_{\alpha, t}:=\frac{1}{\alpha} \int_{0}^{t} \int_{\mathbb{R}^{d}}\left(\mathrm{e}^{\alpha h(s, z)}-1-\alpha h(s, z)\right) \mathrm{d} \nu_{*}(z) \mathrm{d} s, \quad t \geqslant 0 .
$$

Lemma C.1. In the situation described in the previous paragraph, let $\alpha>1$ and assume in addition that

$$
\sup _{s \in[0, t]} Z_{\alpha, s} \leqslant f_{\alpha}(t), \quad \mathbb{P}-\text { a.s. }
$$

for all $t \geqslant 0$ and some deterministic function $f_{\alpha}:[0, \infty) \rightarrow \mathbb{R}$. Then

$$
\mathbb{E}\left[\sup _{s \in[0, t]} \mathrm{e}^{Y_{s}}\right] \leqslant \frac{\alpha}{\alpha-1} \mathrm{e}^{f_{\alpha}(t)}, \quad t \geqslant 0
$$

Proof. We know from [29, Theorem 3.2.5] (see also [2, Theorem 5.2.9]) that

$$
\begin{equation*}
\mathbb{P}\left(\sup _{s \in[0, t]}\left(Y-Z_{\alpha}\right)_{s}>\tau\right) \leqslant \mathrm{e}^{-\alpha \tau}, \quad \tau, t>0 . \tag{C.1}
\end{equation*}
$$

Furthermore, it is clear that

$$
\mathbb{E}\left[\sup _{s \in[0, t]} \mathrm{e}^{Y_{s}}\right] \leqslant \mathbb{E}\left[\exp \left(\sup _{s \in[0, t]}\left(Y-Z_{\alpha}\right)_{s}\right)\right] \mathrm{e}^{f_{\alpha}(t)} .
$$

For every measurable function $q: \Omega \rightarrow \mathbb{R}$, the layer cake representation (see, e.g., [18, Theorem 1.13]) entails, however,

$$
\int_{\Omega} \mathrm{e}^{q} \mathrm{~d} \mathbb{P} \leqslant 1+\int_{\{q>0\}}\left(\mathrm{e}^{q}-1\right) \mathrm{d} \mathbb{P}=1+\int_{0}^{\infty} \mathbb{P}(q>\tau) \mathrm{e}^{\tau} \mathrm{d} \tau .
$$

The exponential tail estimate (C.1) thus implies

$$
\mathbb{E}\left[\exp \left(\sup _{s \in[0, t]}\left(Y-Z_{\alpha}\right)_{s}\right)\right] \leqslant 1+\int_{0}^{\infty} \mathrm{e}^{-(\alpha-1) \tau} \mathrm{d} \tau=1+\frac{1}{\alpha-1}
$$

Putting all these remarks together we arrive at the asserted bound.

## D. Bounds on the Relativistic Semigroup

In this appendix, we consider Lévy processes in dimension $d \in \mathbb{N}$ with $d \geqslant 2$, whose Lévy symbols are given by some negative constant times the relativistic dispersion relation

$$
\begin{equation*}
\psi_{d}(\xi):=\left(|\xi|^{2}+m_{\mathrm{p}}^{2}\right)^{1 / 2}-m_{\mathrm{p}}, \quad \xi \in \mathbb{R}^{d} \tag{D.1}
\end{equation*}
$$

As in the main text, $m_{\mathrm{p}} \geqslant 0$. After briefly introducing the Bessel functions also playing a role in the main part of the article, we use the second subsection to derive some weighted $L^{p}$ to $L^{q}$ bounds for the semigroup associated with these Lévy processes, in a straightforward fashion. In the third subsection, we extend some of these bounds to $N$ independent copies of the Lévy processes. As we briefly observe in the last subsection, the $L^{p}$ to $L^{\infty}$ bounds obtained in the second one can be combined with Carmona's derivation of his bounds on Kac averages for Brownian motion [6], thus yielding bounds on Kac averages for the considered Lévy processes. Without doubt all results of this appendix are essentially well-known, but we couldn't find a reference containing precisely the bounds we need.

In the whole Appendix D , unexplained symbols like $c_{\nu}, c_{d, p}, c_{d, p, q}, c_{d, p}^{\prime}$ and so on denote positive constants solely depending on the quantities displayed in their subscripts. Their values might change from one estimate to another.

## D.1. Brief Remarks on Some Bessel Functions

In the main text we repeatedly employed Bessel functions and standard upper bounds on their behavior. For the convenience of the reader, we collect the essential formulas here. Standard literature includes the extensive monography [33].

The Bessel function of the first kind and order 0 is given by

$$
\begin{equation*}
J_{0}(s)=\int_{0}^{2 \pi} e^{\mathrm{i} s \sin t} \frac{\mathrm{~d} t}{2 \pi}=J_{0}(-s), \quad s \in \mathbb{R} \tag{D.2}
\end{equation*}
$$

In view of this formula and the asymptotic expansion of $J_{0}(s)$ at $s \rightarrow \infty$ we find some constant $c>0$ such that

$$
\begin{equation*}
\left|J_{0}(r)\right| \leqslant 1 \wedge \frac{c}{\sqrt{r}}, \quad r>0 \tag{D.3}
\end{equation*}
$$

Let $\nu \in(0, \infty)$. Then the modified Bessel function of the third kind and order $\nu$ is given by the integral formula

$$
\begin{equation*}
K_{\nu}(r)=\frac{1}{2} \int_{0}^{\infty} t^{\nu-1} \mathrm{e}^{-r\left(t+t^{-1}\right) / 2} \mathrm{~d} t, \quad r>0 \tag{D.4}
\end{equation*}
$$

Estimating $t^{-1} \geqslant 0$ and computing the resulting integral we find the first upper bound in

$$
0<K_{\nu}(r) \leqslant \begin{cases}\frac{c_{\nu}}{r^{\nu}}, & r \in(0,1]  \tag{D.5}\\ \frac{c_{\nu}}{r^{1 / 2}} \mathrm{e}^{-r}, & r>1\end{cases}
$$

The second one follows from the well-known asymptotics of $K_{\nu}(r)$ as $r \rightarrow \infty$.

## D.2. Weighted $L^{p}$ to $L^{q}$ Bounds

In this subsection, we always assume that $X$ is a $d$-dimensional Lévy process with symbol $-\psi_{d}$ given by (D.1). Hence, the law of $X_{t}$ has a density $\rho_{m_{\mathrm{p}}, t}$, which is equal to $(2 \pi)^{-d / 2}$ times the inverse unitary Fourier transform of $\mathrm{e}^{-t \psi_{d}}$. The latter can be computed using the subordination identity, Fourier transforms of Gaussians, elementary substitutions and (D.4). The well-known result is

$$
\begin{equation*}
\rho_{0, t}(y)=\frac{\Gamma((d+1) / 2)}{\pi^{(d+1) / 2}} \cdot \frac{t}{\left(t^{2}+|y|^{2}\right)^{(d+1) / 2}}, \quad y \in \mathbb{R}^{d} \tag{D.6}
\end{equation*}
$$

when $m_{\mathrm{p}}=0$, and

$$
\begin{equation*}
\rho_{m_{\mathrm{p}}, t}(y)=\frac{2 m_{\mathrm{p}}^{(d+1) / 2}}{(2 \pi)^{(d+1) / 2}} \cdot \frac{t \mathrm{e}^{m_{\mathrm{p}} t}}{\left(t^{2}+|y|^{2}\right)^{(d+1) / 4}} \cdot K_{(d+1) / 2}\left(m_{\mathrm{p}}\left(t^{2}+|y|^{2}\right)^{1 / 2}\right), \tag{D.7}
\end{equation*}
$$

for $m_{\mathrm{p}}>0$; cf. also, e.g., [18, §7.1]. For all $t>0$ and $L \geqslant 0$, we abbreviate

$$
\begin{align*}
\Upsilon_{t} & :=\left\{y \in \mathbb{R}^{d} \mid m_{\mathrm{p}}\left(t^{2}+|y|^{2}\right)^{1 / 2} \leqslant 1\right\},  \tag{D.8}\\
\rho_{L, m_{\mathrm{p}}, t}(y) & :=\mathrm{e}^{L|y|} \rho_{m_{\mathrm{p}}, t}(y), \quad y \in \mathbb{R}^{d},  \tag{D.9}\\
\rho_{L, m_{\mathrm{p}}, t}^{(1)} & :=\chi \Upsilon_{t} \rho_{L, m_{\mathrm{p}}, t}, \quad \rho_{L, m_{\mathrm{p}}, t}^{(2)}:=\chi \Upsilon_{t}^{c} \rho_{L, m_{\mathrm{p}}, t} . \tag{D.10}
\end{align*}
$$

Lemma D.1. Assume that $m_{\mathrm{p}}>0$. Let $t>0$ and $L \in\left[0, m_{\mathrm{p}}\right)$. Then the following bounds hold for all $p \in[1, \infty]$,

$$
\begin{align*}
& \left\|\rho_{L, m_{\mathrm{p}}, t}^{(1)}\right\|_{p} \leqslant c_{d, p} t^{-d / p^{\prime}}  \tag{D.11}\\
& \left\|\rho_{L, m_{\mathrm{p}}, t}^{(2)}\right\|_{p} \leqslant c_{d, p} \mathrm{e}^{L t} m_{\mathrm{p}}^{d / 2}\left(m_{\mathrm{p}}-L\right)^{-d / 2 p} t^{-d / 2 p^{\prime}} \tag{D.12}
\end{align*}
$$

In the case $p=\infty$, (D.11) and (D.12) also hold for $L=m_{\mathrm{p}}$. In particular,

$$
\begin{equation*}
\mathbb{E}\left[\mathrm{e}^{L\left|X_{t}\right|}\right]=\int_{\mathbb{R}^{d}} \rho_{L, m_{\mathrm{p}}, t}(y) \mathrm{d} y \leqslant c_{d}\left(1+\mathrm{e}^{L t} m_{\mathrm{p}}^{d / 2}\left(m_{\mathrm{p}}-L\right)^{-d / 2}\right) \tag{D.13}
\end{equation*}
$$

Proof. If $m_{\mathrm{p}}\left(t^{2}+|y|^{2}\right)^{1 / 2} \leqslant 1$, then $m_{\mathrm{p}} t \leqslant 1, L|y| \leqslant L / m_{\mathrm{p}} \leqslant 1$. Hence, (D.7) and (D.5) entail $\rho_{L, m_{\mathrm{p}}, t}(y) \leqslant c_{d} / t^{d}$, which is the case $p=\infty$ of (D.11). If otherwise $m_{\mathrm{p}}\left(t^{2}+|y|^{2}\right)^{1 / 2}>1$, then (D.7), (D.5) and $L \leqslant m_{\mathrm{p}}$ yield

$$
\rho_{L, m_{\mathrm{p}}, t}(y) \leqslant \frac{c_{d} m_{\mathrm{p}}^{d / 2}}{t^{d / 2}} \cdot \sup _{r \geqslant 0} \mathrm{e}^{-m_{p} t\left(1+r^{2}\right)^{1 / 2}+m_{\mathrm{p}} t+L r t} .
$$

To obtain (D.12) with $p=\infty$, we apply the bound

$$
\begin{equation*}
-m_{\mathrm{p}} \sqrt{1+r^{2}}+m_{\mathrm{p}}+L r \leqslant-\left(m_{\mathrm{p}}-L\right)\left(\sqrt{1+r^{2}}-1\right)+L \tag{D.14}
\end{equation*}
$$

whose right hand side is $\leqslant L$. For finite $p \geqslant 1$, the bound (D.11) follows from

$$
\int_{\Upsilon_{t}} \rho_{L, m_{\mathrm{p}}, t}(y)^{p} \mathrm{~d} y \leqslant c_{d, p} \int_{\mathbb{R}^{d}} \frac{t^{p} \mathrm{e}^{p+p L / m_{\mathrm{p}}}}{\left(t^{2}+|y|^{2}\right)^{(d+1) p / 2}} \mathrm{~d} y
$$

upon substituting $y=t z$ on the right hand side. Furthermore,

$$
\begin{aligned}
\int_{\Upsilon_{t}^{c}} \rho_{L, m_{\mathrm{p}}, t}(y)^{p} \mathrm{~d} y & \leqslant c_{d, p} m_{\mathrm{p}}^{d p / 2} \int_{\mathbb{R}^{d}} \frac{t^{p} \mathrm{e}^{p m_{\mathrm{p}} t+p L|y|}}{\left(t^{2}+|y|^{2}\right)^{(d+2) p / 4}} \cdot \mathrm{e}^{-p m_{\mathrm{p}}\left(t^{2}+|y|^{2}\right)^{1 / 2}} \mathrm{~d} y \\
& =c_{d, p}^{\prime} m_{\mathrm{p}}^{d p / 2} t^{d-d p / 2} \int_{0}^{\infty} \frac{r^{d-1} \mathrm{e}^{-p m_{\mathrm{p}} t\left(1+r^{2}\right)^{1 / 2}+p m_{\mathrm{p}} t+p L r t}}{\left(1+r^{2}\right)^{(d+2) p / 4}} \mathrm{~d} r .
\end{aligned}
$$

To dominate the integral in the last line above we first apply (D.14). Afterwards we use the bound

$$
\sqrt{1+r^{2}}-1=\frac{r^{2}}{\sqrt{1+r^{2}}+1} \geqslant \frac{r^{2}}{2 \sqrt{1+r^{2}}} \geqslant \frac{1}{2 \sqrt{2}}\left(r^{2} \wedge r\right), \quad r \geqslant 0
$$

Together with $r^{d / 2} /\left(1+r^{2}\right)^{(d+2) p / 4} \leqslant 1$ for $r \geqslant 1$, this permits to get

$$
\begin{aligned}
\int_{0}^{\infty} & \frac{r^{d-1}}{\left(1+r^{2}\right)^{(d+2) p / 4}} \cdot \mathrm{e}^{-p m_{\mathrm{p}} t\left(1+r^{2}\right)^{1 / 2}+p m_{\mathrm{p}} t+p L r t} \mathrm{~d} r \\
\leqslant & \mathrm{e}^{p L t} \int_{0}^{1} r^{d-1} \mathrm{e}^{-p\left(m_{\mathrm{p}}-L\right) t r^{2} / 2 \sqrt{2}} \mathrm{~d} r+\mathrm{e}^{p L t} \int_{1}^{\infty} r^{d / 2-1} \mathrm{e}^{-p\left(m_{\mathrm{p}}-L\right) t r / 2 \sqrt{2}} \mathrm{~d} r \\
= & \mathrm{e}^{p L t}\left(\left(m_{\mathrm{p}}-L\right) t\right)^{-d / 2} \int_{0}^{\sqrt{\left(m_{\mathrm{p}}-L\right) t}} s^{d-1} \mathrm{e}^{-p s^{2} / 2 \sqrt{2}} \mathrm{~d} s \\
& \quad+\mathrm{e}^{p L t}\left(\left(m_{\mathrm{p}}-L\right) t\right)^{-d / 2} \int_{\left(m_{\mathrm{p}}-L\right) t}^{\infty} u^{d / 2-1} \mathrm{e}^{-p u / 2 \sqrt{2}} \mathrm{~d} u \\
& \leqslant c_{d, p} \mathrm{e}^{p L t}\left(\left(m_{\mathrm{p}}-L\right) t\right)^{-d / 2}
\end{aligned}
$$

where we estimated both integrals by integrals over $(0, \infty)$ in the last step.
In the following we shall repeatedly employ the bound

$$
\begin{equation*}
\|h * f\|_{q} \leqslant\|h * f\|_{\infty}^{1-p / q}\|h * f\|_{p}^{p / q} \leqslant\|h\|_{p^{\prime}}^{1-p / q}\|h\|_{1}^{p / q}\|f\|_{p}, \tag{D.15}
\end{equation*}
$$

which holds for all $h \in L^{1}\left(\mathbb{R}^{\nu}\right) \cap L^{p^{\prime}}\left(\mathbb{R}^{\nu}\right), f \in L^{p}\left(\mathbb{R}^{\nu}\right), p \in[1, \infty]$ and $q \in[p, \infty]$ in any dimension $\nu \in \mathbb{N}$. If $q=\infty$, then the $L^{\infty}$-norms on the left hand sides of (D.15) as well as of (D.16) and (D.17) can be replaced by actual suprema.

Lemma D.2. Suppose that $m_{\mathrm{p}}=0$ and let $p \in[1, \infty]$ and $q \in[p, \infty]$. Then

$$
\begin{equation*}
\left\|\rho_{0, t} * f\right\|_{q} \leqslant c_{d, p, q} t^{-d\left(p^{-1}-q^{-1}\right)}\|f\|_{p}, \quad f \in L^{p}\left(\mathbb{R}^{d}\right), t>0 \tag{D.16}
\end{equation*}
$$

Proof. In view of (D.15) and $\left\|\rho_{0, t}\right\|_{1}=1$ it suffices to verify that $\left\|\rho_{0, t}\right\|_{p^{\prime}}=$ $c_{d, p} t^{-d / p}$ for $p \in[1, \infty)$, which follows by scaling $(y=t z)$.

Lemma D.3. Let $m_{\mathrm{p}}>0, p, \tilde{p} \in[1, \infty]$ and $q \in[p \vee \tilde{p}, \infty]$. Then

$$
\begin{align*}
\left\|\rho_{L, m_{\mathrm{p}}, t} * f\right\|_{q} \leqslant & c_{d, \tilde{p}, q} t^{-d\left(\tilde{p}^{-1}-q^{-1}\right)}\|f\|_{\tilde{p}} \\
& +c_{d, p, q} \mathrm{e}^{L t}\left(\frac{m_{\mathrm{p}}}{m_{\mathrm{p}}-L}\right)^{d / 2}\left(\frac{m_{\mathrm{p}}-L}{t}\right)^{d\left(p^{-1}-q^{-1}\right) / 2}\|f\|_{p}, \tag{D.17}
\end{align*}
$$

for all $f \in L^{p}\left(\mathbb{R}^{d}\right) \cap L^{\tilde{p}}\left(\mathbb{R}^{d}\right), L \in\left[0, m_{\mathrm{p}}\right)$ and $t>0$.
Proof. Again using the notation (D.9) and (D.10) and applying (D.15) for two choices of exponents $p$ and $\tilde{p}$ we find
$\left\|\rho_{L, m_{\mathrm{p}}, t} * f\right\|_{q} \leqslant\left\|\rho_{L, m_{\mathrm{p}}, t}^{(1)}\right\|\left\|_{\tilde{p}^{\prime}}^{1-\tilde{r} / q}\right\| \rho_{L, m_{\mathrm{p}}, t}^{(1)}\left\|_{1}^{\tilde{p} / q}\right\| f\left\|_{\tilde{p}}+\right\| \rho_{L, m_{\mathrm{p}}, t}^{(2)}\left\|_{p^{\prime}}^{1-p / q}\right\| \rho_{L, m_{\mathrm{p}}, t}^{(2)}\left\|_{1}^{p / q}\right\| f \|_{p}$.
Combining this bound with (D.11) and (D.12) (with 1, $\tilde{p}^{\prime}$ and $1, p^{\prime}$ put in place of $p$, respectively) we arrive at (D.17) for $m_{\mathrm{p}}>0$.

By the previous two lemmas and the rotation invariance of $\rho_{L, m_{\mathrm{p}}, t}$,

$$
\begin{equation*}
\mathbb{E}\left[\mathrm{e}^{L\left|X_{t}\right|} f\left(X_{t}^{x}\right)\right]=\left(\rho_{L, m_{\mathrm{p}}, t} * f\right)(x)=\left(\rho_{L, m_{\mathrm{p}}, t}^{(1)} * f\right)(x)+\left(\rho_{L, m_{\mathrm{p}}, t}^{(2)} * f\right)(x) \tag{D.18}
\end{equation*}
$$

for all $t>0, x \in \mathbb{R}^{d}, f \in L^{p}\left(\mathbb{R}^{d}\right)$ and $p \in[1, \infty]$, if $0 \leqslant L<m_{\mathrm{p}}$ or $L=m_{\mathrm{p}}=0$. The previous two lemmas combined with the case $L=0$ of (D.18) further imply the following result.

Corollary D.4. Considering arbitrary $m_{\mathrm{p}} \geqslant 0$ and $p \in[1, \infty]$, we always have

$$
\begin{equation*}
\sup _{x \in \mathbb{R}^{d}} \mathbb{E}\left[\left|f\left(X_{t}^{x}\right)\right|\right] \leqslant c_{d, p} t^{-d / 2 p}\left(\|f\|_{2 p}+m_{\mathrm{p}}^{d / 2 p}\|f\|_{p}\right), \quad t>0, \tag{D.19}
\end{equation*}
$$

provided that $f \in L^{p}\left(\mathbb{R}^{d}\right) \cap L^{2 p}\left(\mathbb{R}^{d}\right)$, if $m_{\mathrm{p}}>0$, and $f \in L^{2 p}\left(\mathbb{R}^{d}\right)$, if $m_{\mathrm{p}}=0$.

## D.3. Weighted $L^{p}$ to $L^{q}$ Bounds for $N$ Relativistic Particles

We also need a variant of our weighted $L^{p}$ to $L^{q}$ bounds applying to a vector $X=\left(X_{1}, \ldots, X_{N}\right)$ comprising $N$ independent Lévy processes $X_{j}$, each having Lévy symbol $-\psi_{d}$ with $m_{\mathrm{p}} \geqslant 0$. To state the next result we write

$$
\rho_{L, m_{\mathrm{p}}, t}^{\otimes_{N}}(y):=\rho_{L, m_{\mathrm{p}}, t}\left(y_{1}\right) \cdots \rho_{L, m_{\mathrm{p}}, t}\left(y_{N}\right), \quad y=\left(y_{1}, \ldots, y_{N}\right) \in\left(\mathbb{R}^{d}\right)^{N}
$$

The independence of $X_{1}, \ldots, X_{N}$ entails (recall our definition (7.12) of $|\cdot|_{1}$ )

$$
\begin{equation*}
\mathbb{E}\left[\mathrm{e}^{L\left|X_{t}^{x}\right|_{1}}\left|f\left(X_{t}^{x}\right)\right|\right]=\left(\rho_{L, m_{\mathrm{p}}, t}^{\otimes_{N}} *|f|\right)(x), \quad x \in \mathbb{R}^{d N}, f \in L^{p}\left(\mathbb{R}^{d N}\right) \tag{D.20}
\end{equation*}
$$

Lemma D.5. In the situation described in the preceding paragraph let $t>0$, $L \in\left[0, m_{\mathrm{p}}\right)$ for $m_{\mathrm{p}}>0$ and $L=0$ for $m_{\mathrm{p}}=0, p \in[1, \infty]$ and $q \in[p, \infty]$. Then

$$
\begin{equation*}
\left\|\rho_{L, m_{\mathrm{p}}, t}^{\otimes_{N}} * f\right\|_{q} \leqslant c_{d, p, q}^{N} \Theta_{d, p, q}\left(m_{\mathrm{p}}, L, t\right)^{N}\|f\|_{p} \tag{D.21}
\end{equation*}
$$

for all $f \in L^{p}\left(\mathbb{R}^{d N}\right)$, where

$$
\Theta_{d, p, q}\left(m_{\mathrm{p}}, L, t\right):=\frac{1}{t^{d\left(p^{-1}-q^{-1}\right)}}+\mathrm{e}^{L t}\left(\frac{m_{\mathrm{p}}}{m_{\mathrm{p}}-L}\right)^{d / 2}\left(\frac{m_{\mathrm{p}}-L}{t}\right)^{d\left(p^{-1}-q^{-1}\right) / 2}
$$

for $m_{\mathrm{p}}>0$, and $\Theta_{d, p, q}(0,0, t):=t^{-d\left(p^{-1}-q^{-1}\right)}$.
Proof. We put $\rho_{L, m_{\mathrm{p}}, t}^{\left(i_{1}, \ldots, i_{N}\right)}(y):=\rho_{L, m_{\mathrm{p}}, t}^{\left(i_{1}\right)}\left(y_{1}\right) \cdots \rho_{L, m_{\mathrm{p}}, t}^{\left(i_{N}\right)}\left(y_{N}\right)$ for $i_{1}, \ldots, i_{N} \in\{1,2\}$.
On account of (D.15),

$$
\begin{aligned}
\left\|\rho_{L, m_{\mathrm{p}}, t}^{\otimes_{N}} * f\right\|_{q} & \leqslant \sum_{i_{1}, \ldots, i_{N}=1}^{2}\left\|\rho_{L, m_{\mathrm{p}}, t}^{\left(i_{1}, \ldots, i_{N}\right)} * f\right\|_{q} \\
& \leqslant \sum_{i_{1}, \ldots, i_{N}=1}^{2}\left\|\rho_{L, m_{\mathrm{p}}, t}^{\left(i_{1}, \ldots, i_{N}\right)}\right\|_{p^{\prime}}^{1-p / q}\left\|\rho_{L, m_{\mathrm{p}}, t}^{\left(i_{1}, \ldots, i_{N}\right)}\right\|_{1}^{p / q}\|f\|_{p} \\
& =\left(\sum_{i=1}^{2}\left\|\rho_{L, m_{\mathrm{p}}, t}^{(i)}\right\|_{p^{\prime}}^{1-p / q}\left\|\rho_{L, m_{\mathrm{p}}, t}^{(i)}\right\|_{1}^{p / q}\right)^{N}\|f\|_{p}
\end{aligned}
$$

Here we used that $\left\|\rho_{L, m_{\mathrm{p}}, t}^{\left(i_{1}, \ldots, i_{N}\right)}\right\|_{\tilde{p}}=\left\|\rho_{L, m_{\mathrm{p}}, t}^{\left(i_{1}\right)}\right\|_{\tilde{p}} \cdots\left\|\rho_{L, m_{\mathrm{p}}, t}^{\left(i_{N}\right)}\right\|_{\tilde{p}}$ for all $\tilde{p} \in[1, \infty]$ in the last equality. We conclude exactly as in the proofs of Lemma D. 2 and Lemma D.3, again using (D.11) and (D.12) for $m_{\mathrm{p}}>0$.

Corollary D.6. Let $\mathscr{H}$ be a separable Hilbert space and let $Y: \mathbb{R}^{d N} \times \Omega \rightarrow$ $\mathcal{B}(\mathscr{H})$ be strongly product measurable. Write $Y(x):=Y(x, \cdot)$ and assume that

$$
C(\theta):=\sup _{x \in \mathbb{R}^{d N}} \mathbb{E}\left[\|Y(x)\|^{\theta}\right]^{1 / \theta}<\infty, \quad \theta \in[1, \infty)
$$

Let $t \geqslant 0, p \in(1, \infty], q \in[p, \infty]$ and $\Psi \in L^{p}\left(\mathbb{R}^{d N}, \mathscr{H}\right)$. Finally, let $G, L$ and $r$ be given as in Proposition 7.5. Then $Y(x)\left(\mathrm{e}^{-G} \Psi\right)\left(X_{t}^{x}\right)$ is $\mathbb{P}$-integrable for all $x \in \mathbb{R}^{d N}$ and the function $\Phi: \mathbb{R}^{d N} \rightarrow \mathscr{H}$ defined by

$$
\Phi(x):=\mathrm{e}^{G(x)} \mathbb{E}\left[Y(x)\left(\mathrm{e}^{-G} \Psi\right)\left(X_{t}^{x}\right)\right], \quad x \in \mathbb{R}^{d N}
$$

is in $L^{q}\left(\mathbb{R}^{d N}, \mathscr{H}\right)$ with

$$
\|\Phi\|_{q} \leqslant c_{d, p, q}^{N} a\left(m_{\mathrm{p}}, r L\right)^{\frac{d N}{2}}\left[\frac{1}{t^{2}} \vee \frac{m_{\mathrm{p}}-L}{t}\right]^{\frac{d N}{2}\left(\frac{1}{p}-\frac{1}{q}\right)} \mathrm{e}^{N L t} C\left(p^{\prime} r^{\prime}\right)\|\Psi\|_{p}
$$

where $p^{\prime}$ and $r^{\prime}$ denote the dual exponents of $p$ and $r$, respectively. In the above, the essential supremum in $\|\Phi\|_{\infty}$ can be replaced by a supremum. Furthermore, $a\left(m_{\mathrm{p}}, r L\right):=m_{\mathrm{p}} /\left(m_{\mathrm{p}}-r L\right)$, if $m_{\mathrm{p}}>0$, and $a(0, r L):=1$.

Proof. Successively applying the bound $\left|G(x)-G\left(X_{t}^{x}\right)\right| \leqslant L\left|X_{t}\right|_{1}$ and Hölder's inequality with $p^{-1}+\left(r p^{\prime}\right)^{-1}+\left(r^{\prime} p^{\prime}\right)^{-1}=1$, we find $\mathbb{E}\left[\mathrm{e}^{G(x)}\left\|Y(x)\left(\mathrm{e}^{-G} \Psi\right)\left(X_{t}^{x}\right)\right\| \mathscr{H}\right] \leqslant C\left(p^{\prime} r^{\prime}\right) \mathbb{E}\left[\mathrm{e}^{r L\left|X_{t}\right|_{1}}\right]^{1 / p^{\prime} r}\left\{\mathbb{E}\left[\mathrm{e}^{L\left|X_{t}\right|_{1}}\left\|\Psi\left(X_{t}^{x}\right)\right\|_{\mathscr{H}}^{p}\right]^{1 / p}\right\}$,
for all $x \in \mathbb{R}^{d N}$ when $p<\infty$. If $p=\infty$, the expression in curly brackets $\{\cdots\}$ should be replaced by $\|\Psi\|_{\infty}$. Applying (D.20) and (D.21) (with $f=1$ and $p=q=\infty$ ), we find

$$
\begin{equation*}
\mathbb{E}\left[\mathrm{e}^{r L\left|X_{t}\right|_{1}}\right]^{1 / p^{\prime} r} \leqslant c_{d}^{N / p^{\prime} r} \mathrm{e}^{N L t / p^{\prime}}\left(\frac{m_{\mathrm{p}}}{m_{\mathrm{p}}-r L}\right)^{d N / 2 p^{\prime} r} \tag{D.22}
\end{equation*}
$$

This finishes the proof in the case $p=\infty$, whence we assume $p<\infty$ from now on. Since $\|\Psi(\cdot)\|_{\mathscr{H}}^{p}$ is in $L^{1}\left(\mathbb{R}^{2 N}\right)$ with $L^{1}$-norm $\|\Psi\|_{p}^{p}$, we can also apply (D.20) and (D.21) (with 1 and $q / p$ put in place of $p$ and $q$, respectively) to the function given by $h(x):=\mathbb{E}\left[\mathrm{e}^{L\left|X_{t}\right|_{1}}\left\|\Psi\left(X_{t}^{x}\right)\right\|_{\mathscr{H}}^{p}\right]$. Since $\left\|h^{1 / p}\right\|_{q}=\|h\|_{q / p}^{1 / p}$, this leads to

$$
\begin{equation*}
\left\|h^{1 / p}\right\|_{q} \leqslant c_{d, p, q}^{N} \mathrm{e}^{N L t / p}\left(\frac{m_{\mathrm{p}}}{m_{\mathrm{p}}-L}\right)^{\frac{d N}{2 p}}\left[\frac{1}{t^{2}} \vee \frac{m_{\mathrm{p}}-L}{t}\right]^{\frac{d N}{2}\left(\frac{1}{p}-\frac{1}{q}\right)}\|\Psi\|_{p} \tag{D.23}
\end{equation*}
$$

Combining the above Hölder estimate with (D.22) and (D.23) we arrive at the asserted bound for finite $p$.

## D.4. Carmona's Bound on Kac Averages in the Relativistic Case

Next, we observe the relativistic variant (D.24) of a bound derived by Carmona for Brownian motions. The crucial aspect of (D.24) is the comparatively explicit dependence on the potential $v$ of the exponent on the right hand side. This becomes important in the derivation of our bounds on the minimal energy of the relativistic Nelson operator.

Theorem D.7. Let $a>0$ and $Y$ be a d-dimensional Lévy process with Lévy symbol $-a \psi_{d}$, where $\psi_{d}$ is given by (D.1). Furthermore, let $p>d / 2$ and assume that the Borel measurable function $v: \mathbb{R}^{d} \rightarrow[0, \infty]$ is $2 p$-integrable, if $m_{\mathrm{p}}=0$, and both $p$ - and $2 p$-integrable, if $m_{\mathrm{p}}>0$. Then

$$
\begin{align*}
& \sup _{x \in \mathbb{R}^{d}} \mathbb{E}\left[\exp \left(\int_{0}^{t} v\left(x+Y_{s}\right) \mathrm{d} s\right)\right] \\
& \quad \leqslant c_{d, p}^{\prime} \exp \left(c_{d, p} a^{-d /(2 p-d)}\left(m_{\mathrm{p}}^{d / 2 p}\|v\|_{p}+\|v\|_{2 p}\right)^{1 /(1-d / 2 p)} t\right) \tag{D.24}
\end{align*}
$$

Proof. Thanks to (D.19) we can almost literally follow Carmona's proofs in [6, Theorem 2.1 and Remark 3.1] to obtain (D.24) with $a=1$. The general case then follows from the equivalence of $Y$ and $\left(X_{a t}\right)_{t \geqslant 0}$ and elementary substitutions; here $X$ again has Lévy symbol $-\psi_{d}$.

## References

[1] Alvarez, B., Møller, J.S.: Ultraviolet renormalisation of a quantum field toy model I. Preprint (2021). arXiv:2103.13770
[2] Applebaum, D.: Lévy Processes and Stochastic Calculus. Cambridge Studies in Advanced Mathematics, vol. 116, 2nd edn. Cambridge University Press, Cambridge (2009). https://doi.org/10.1017/CBO9780511809781
[3] Arai, A.: Analysis on Fock Spaces and Mathematical Theory of Quantum Fields. World Scientific, New Jersey (2018). https://doi.org/10.1142/10367
[4] Broderix, K., Hundertmark, D., Leschke, H.: Continuity properties of Schrödinger semigroups with magnetic fields. Rev. Math. Phys. 12(2), 181-225 (2000). https://doi.org/10.1142/S0129055X00000083. arXiv:math-ph/9808004
[5] Bley, G.A.: A lower bound on the renormalized Nelson model. J. Math. Phys. $\mathbf{5 9}$ (6), 061901 (2018). https://doi.org/10.1063/1.5008831. arXiv:1609.08590
[6] Carmona, R.: Regularity properties of Schrödinger and Dirichlet semigroups. J. Funct. Anal. 33(3), 259-296 (1979). https://doi.org/10.1016/ 0022-1236(79)90068-5
[7] Carmona, R., Masters, W.C., Simon, B.: Relativistic Schrödinger operators: asymptotic behavior of the eigenfunctions. J. Funct. Anal. 91(1), 117-142 (1990). https://doi.org/10.1016/0022-1236(90)90049-Q
[8] Chung, K.L., Zhao, Z.X.: From Brownian Motion to Schrödinger's Equation. Grundlehren der mathematischen Wissenschaften, vol. 312. Springer, Berlin (1995). https://doi.org/10.1007/978-3-642-57856-4
[9] Deckert, D.-A., Pizzo, A.: Ultraviolet properties of the spinless, one-particle Yukawa model. Commun. Math. Phys. 327(3), 887-920 (2014). https://doi.org/ 10.1007/s00220-013-1877-9. arXiv:1208.2646
[10] Gubinelli, M., Hiroshima, F., Lőrinczi, J.: Ultraviolet renormalization of the Nelson Hamiltonian through functional integration. J. Funct. Anal. 267(9), 31253153 (2014). https://doi.org/10.1016/j.jfa.2014.08.002. arXiv:1304.6662
[11] Güneysu, B., Matte, O., Møller, J.S.: Stochastic differential equations for models of non-relativistic matter interacting with quantized radiation fields. Probab. Theory Relat. Fields 167(3-4), 817-915 (2017). https://doi.org/10. 1007/s00440-016-0694-4. arXiv:1402.2242
[12] Gross, L.: The relativistic polaron without cutoffs. Commun. Math. Phys. 31(1), 25-73 (1973). https://doi.org/10.1007/BF01645589
[13] Hoffmann-Jørgensen, J.: Probability with a View Toward Statistics, vol. 1. Chapman \& Hall, New York (1994). https://doi.org/10.1007/978-1-4899-3019-4
[14] Hiroshima, F., Matte, O.: Ground states and their associated path measures in the renormalized Nelson model. Rev. Math. Phys. 34(2), 2250002 (2022). https://doi.org/10.1142/S0129055X22500027. arXiv:1903.12024
[15] Ikeda, N., Watanabe, S.: Stochastic Differential Equations and Diffusion Processes. North-Holland Mathematical Library, vol. 24. North-Holland Publishing, Amsterdam (1981)
[16] Khas'minskiŭ, R.Z.: On positive solutions of the equation $\mathfrak{A} u+V u=0$. Theory Probab. Appl. 4(3), 309-318 (1959). https://doi.org/10.1137/1104030
[17] Lampart, J.: The resolvent of the Nelson Hamiltonian improves positivity. Math. Phys. Anal. Geom. 24(1), 2 (2021). https://doi.org/10.1007/ s11040-021-09374-6. arXiv:2010.03235
[18] Lieb, E.H., Loss, M.: Analysis. Graduate Studies in Mathematics, vol. 14, 2nd edn. AMS, Providence (2001). https://doi.org/10.1090/gsm/014
[19] Matte, O.: Continuity properties of the semi-group and its integral kernel in nonrelativistic QED. Rev. Math. Phys. 28(05), 1650011 (2016). https://doi.org/10. 1142/S0129055X16500112. arXiv:1512.04494
[20] Métivier, M.: Semimartingales: A Course on Stochastic Processes. De Gruyter Studies in Mathematics, vol. 2. De Gruyter, Berlin (1982). https://doi.org/10. 1515/9783110845563
[21] Miyao, T.: On the semigroup generated by the renormalized Nelson Hamiltonian. J. Funct. Anal. 276(6), 1948-1977 (2019). https://doi.org/10.1016/j.jfa.2018.11. 001. arXiv:1803.08659
[22] Matte, O., Møller, J.S.: Feynman-Kac formulas for the ultra-violet renormalized Nelson model. Astérisque 404 (2018). https://doi.org/10.24033/ast.1054. arXiv:1701.02600
[23] Nelson, E.: Interaction of nonrelativistic particles with a quantized scalar field. J. Math. Phys. 5(9), 1190-1197 (1964). https://doi.org/10.1063/1.1704225
[24] Nelson, E.: Schrödinger particles interacting with a quantized scalar field. In: Martin, W.T., Segal, I. (eds.) Analysis in Function Space: Proceedings of a Conference on the Theory and Application of Analysis in Function Space Held At Endicott House in Dedham, Massachusetts, June 9-13, 1963, pp. 87-120, MIT Press, Cambridge (1964)
[25] Parthasarathy, K.R.: An Introduction to Quantum Stochastic Calculus. Monographs in Mathematics, vol. 85. Birkhäuser, Basel (1992). https://doi.org/10. 1007/978-3-0348-0566-7
[26] Reed, M., Simon, B.: Fourier Analysis, Self-Adjointness. Methods of Modern Mathematical Physics, vol. 2. Academic Press, San Diego (1975)
[27] Reed, M., Simon, B.: Functional Analysis. Methods of Modern Mathematical Physics, vol. 1, revised and enlarged edition. Academic Press, San Diego (1980)
[28] Schmidt, J.: On a direct description of pseudorelativistic Nelson Hamiltonians. J. Math. Phys. $\mathbf{6 0}(10), 102303$ (2019). https://doi.org/10.1063/1.5109640. arXiv:1810.03313
[29] Siakalli, M.: Stability properties of stochastic differential equations driven by Lévy noise. PhD thesis, University of Sheffield (2009). https://etheses.whiterose. ac.uk/15019/
[30] Simon, B.: Functional Integration and Quantum Physics. Pure and Applied Mathematics, vol. 86. Academic Press, New York (1979)
[31] Sloan, A.D.: Analytic domination with quadratic form type estimates and nondegeneracy of ground states in quantum field theory. Trans. Am. Math. Soc. 194, 325-336 (1974). https://doi.org/10.2307/1996809
[32] Sloan, A.D.: The polaron without cutoffs in two space dimensions. J. Math. Phys. 15, 190-201 (1974). https://doi.org/10.1063/1.1666620
[33] Watson, G.N.: A Treatise on the Theory of Bessel Functions. Cambridge University Press, Cambridge (1944)

Benjamin Hinrichs
Institut für Mathematik
Friedrich-Schiller-Universität Jena
Ernst-Abbe-Platz 2
07743 Jena
Germany
e-mail: benjamin.hinrichs@math.upb.de

Present Address
Benjamin Hinrichs
Institut für Mathematik
Universität Paderborn
Warburger Str. 100
33098 Paderborn
Germany
Oliver Matte
Institut for Matematiske Fag
Aalborg Universitet
Skjernvej 4A
9220 Aalborg
Denmark
e-mail: oliver@math.aau.dk

Communicated by Alain Joye.
Received: December 15, 2022.
Accepted: September 5, 2023.

